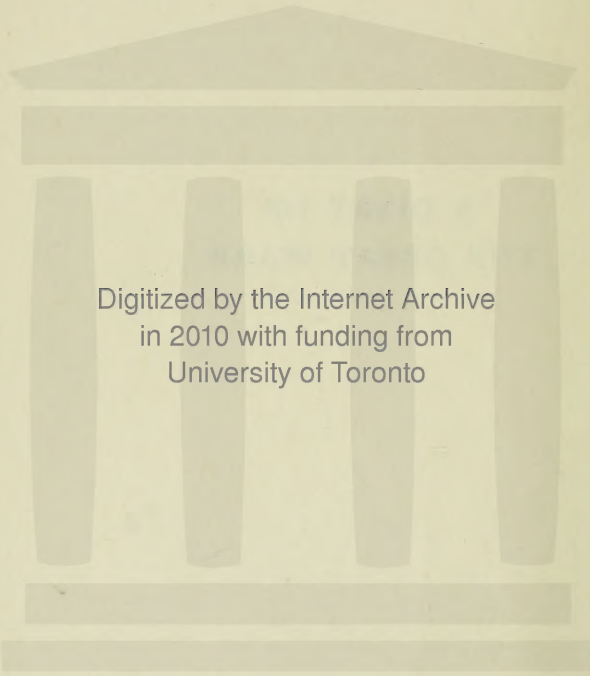


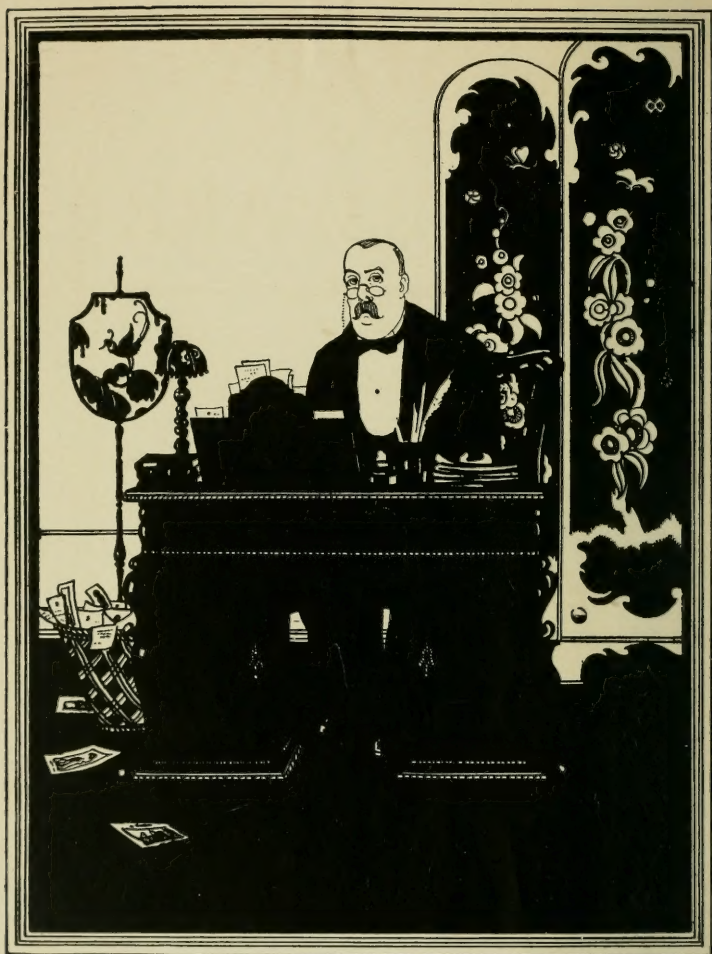
3 1761 06891881 2

THIS BOOK
IS FROM
THE LIBRARY OF
Rev. James Leach

A DIARY OF
THE GREAT WARR



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2010 with funding from
University of Toronto



MR. PEPYS

A DIARY OF THE GREAT WARR

By SAM^L. PEPYS, *Jun^r*, sometime of
Magdalene-College in Cambridge
and of HIS MAJESTY'S NAVY Office,
Esquire, M.A.

*With Effigies by M. WATSON-WILLIAMS
Newly Engraven at large upon Copper*

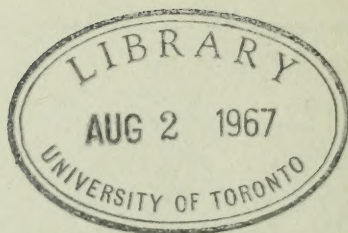
5 6th ed.

4 L O N D O N *5*

Printed for *John Lane* at The Bodley Head in *Vigo*
Street and for *John Lane Company* in New York
MDCCCCXVII

3) 19 17

SIXTH EDITION



PRINTED BY
WILLIAM CLOWES AND SONS, LIMITED,
DUKE STREET, STAMFORD STREET, LONDON, S.E.



To the Most Excellent

The Editor of "Truth"

SIR,



SINCE it is the Custom among our Wits to chuse for a Patron the most noble, renowned, accomplished, and magnanimous of their Acquaintance, I should not act the Part of an humble Author, nor perform worthily the Offices of Friendship, if I dedicated

DEDICATION

this insignificant Volume to any other Individual than Yourself.

Whatever Qualities of the Mind or Accomplishment of Erudition evoke the Esteem of Contemporaries or bespeak the Admiration of Posterity, are, in a most extraordinary Degree, united in Your Person. I know that the Homage I now pay You is offering a kind of Violence to one who is as solicitous to shun Applause as he is assiduous to deserve it. But while Justice, Candor, Equanimity, Courage, and Zeal for the Good of Your Country, and a most persuasive Eloquence in bringing others to it, are valuable Distinctions, You are not to expect that the Publick will so far comply with Your Inclinations as to

DEDICATION

forbear celebrating these Ornaments of the Time.

YOUR perspicuous, yet benign, Eye was first pleased to discern a Scintilla of Merit in the Pages of this Diary, compiled for his private Delectatioun by one devoid of Skill in Letters, and unambitious of the Title of Author. Your august Influence conferred upon such unworthy Trifles a Modicum of Fame and Immortality by Association with that incomparable Publicatioun, whose Destinies You direct, to the Delight of the Natioun and the Envy of Competitors. By Your sagacious Counsel these fugitive Memoranda have been, at last, collated, embellished, and cloathed with the Dignity of a Book.

DEDICATION

In Consideration whereof, I dedicate
to You this Opusculè, as an humble
Tribute of Admiration and Gratitude,
and with a most profound Solicitude
for the Continuance of Your Favour.

I am, Sir,

Your most obedient,

Most humble Servant,

SAML. PEPYS, *Junr.*

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

| | |
|---|---------------------|
| MR. PEPYS | <i>Frontispiece</i> |
| THE WENCH HATH SETTLED WITH MRS. JOBLING | TO FACE PAGE 10 |
| AT THE TOWN HALL: RECRUITING STARTED | 14 |
| GENERAL PIRPLETON | 32 |
| WE FELL TO SINGING THE RUSSIAN ANTHEM | 44 |
| TO THE PLAYHOUSE | 62 |
| THE ANNUAL MEETING OF OUR TRUST COMPANY | 94 |
| COOK BEING UNBEARABLY PUFFED UP OF HER LIEUTENANT | 102 |
| YOUR KING AND COUNTRY WANT YOU. WE DON'T | 108 |
| AT THE ROYAL ACADEMY | 142 |
| WITH MY WIFE TO CHURCH | 162 |
| A FISHERMAN IN SOME MEASURE OVER SERVED WITH LIQUOR | 222 |
| THE SORRIEST ENTERTAINMENT | 236 |
| MR. EVES | 268 |
| IT SEEMS THEY HAVE MADE A MATCH OF IT | 286 |
| THE CLUB | 308 |

A DIARY OF
THE GREAT WARR

A DIARY OF THE GREAT WARR

By *Saml. Pepys, Junr., Esq.*

JULY 1914

BLESSED be God, at the end of last $\frac{1}{2}$ 1914
yeare I find myself in very good health, *July*
without any sense of my old sciatique
pain but upon taking of cold. Still to live in
my flatt in Westminster, having my wife and
servants Ermyntude and cook, and no other
in family than us four.

The condition of the State is thus: viz.
The Lords and Commons at great loggerheads
over the Irish Bill, which the Lords are vowed
to amend utterly, but Redmond swears he will
have it amended not one tittle, and like to follow
therefrom very hot business. Carson still with
his army in Ulster, with Mr. Smith to his chief-
galloper, and all, 'tis said, now ready to march
on Dublin at the word given. Wherein may
God prosper them. The Irish Catholiques and
traitours to carry their stomachs higher every
day, putting all manner of affronts upon the
Protestants, and do moreover arm and drill

A Diary of the Great Warr

1914 themselves to fight against the Protestants ;
July and the King's Ministers openly winking thereat ;
which is a devilish thing. Abroad, the Austrians
mighty high against the Serbs, and will have
satisfaction for the Archduke's murder to the
last ounce, or know the reason thereof. The
German Emperour believed by many to have set
on the Austrians thereto, but of this no present
certainty.

My own private condition very handsome,
and now worth above 18 thousand pounds, yet
I chuse to pass with others, and most of all with
my wife, for not having above 9 or 10 thousand
pounds. For when a man is known to have
money, all the scheming rogues of his acquaint-
ance forthwith at him to get some of it. And
this is a risk which, by God's grace, I am resolved
not to endure.

July 24 This day on all sides naught but bad news.
Imprimis, that the King's Conference at the
palace is dissolved without agreement, through
the flat contumacy of Redmond, refusing to
yield aught to Carson, who will, most justly,
abandon neither Tyrone nor Fermanagh to the
Catholiques. Secondly, the Dutch have ceded
to a company of Germans a station on the Maas
River below Rotterdam, with right to make
there a shipbuilding yard and docks for the
greatest ships of the line. Which is a very base
and treacherous act of the Dutchmen, and im-
possible that we should allow it, being to have

A Diary of the Great Warr

a German naval harbour but five hours' sail of 1914
Harwich. Admirall Topper hears that the Navy ^{July}
Board have stayed the dispersal of the Fleet
assembled at Spithead for the King's reviewing,
and all to be held in readiness for blockading
the Dutch coast. So we may be at warr any
moment. Lastly, the Austrian Emperour de-
livering an ultimatum to Serbia to demand
satisfaction for the murder of the Archduke.
'Tis thought the Tsar of Muscovy shall assuredly
counsel the Serbs to refuse, and offer them
support in warr, wherein the Germans and
Frenchmen shall speedily be involved and all
Europe ablaze. How this shall end for us,
having already on hand two Irish armies, and
the Dutchmen to boot, only God do know. Dined
this night with Mr. Eves. A sorry mean dinner,
whereat I got naught more solid than a slice of
underdone saddle and a hen's drumstick, so
that on returning home I was fain to stay my
stomack with plum cake. To bed, and a
grievous nightmare, but whether of the warr
news or the plum cake I cannot determine.

From Dublin this morning mighty disquiet- ^{July 27}
ing news, how the Catholiques, being grown
so bold as to land their guns and powder in
broad daylight, did fall upon the soldiers and
constables despatched to withstand them;
whereupon some shott and bayonetted. There-
after in the town the Papists stoning the King's
soldiers, being known for Scots and Presby-

A Diary of the Great Warr

1914
July terians, till these did fire in self-defense, and three score of the crowd fallen wounded and killed. Which is a good proof of the need for arming of the Ulster Protestants, and to show what a wicked devilry the Radicalls have let loose among the Irishry.

'Tis said the Austrian Emperour hath declared warr upon the Serbs, and both the Tsar and the German Emperour making their armies ready for warr. I to 'phone my broaker, whom but on Saturday I did bid buy me 300*l* of consols for the accompt, and he tells me this is done at 72 $\frac{1}{8}$, for which I do most heartily thank God, being a price at which I had never thought to buy consols, and last sold them 4 per centum higher. All the City, says my broaker, is in such a panick as never was, and not even the best men on 'Change held safe. Anon with my wife to Felpham by Bognor, to her $\frac{1}{2}$ -aunt. But, Lord ! what a fuss over packing the wretch's cloathes. She cannot make up her mind which gown to take and which to leave ; so must settle it at last by taking near all, and then in such a tantrum as never was because her trunk will not shut, and blaming me for giving her my golf boots to pack. My wife's $\frac{1}{2}$ -aunt is gotten much older since last I saw her, and, among other disabilities, is now gone almost stone-deaf, and being but three other guests to dinner, did have but a dull evening.

July 28 Up and by coach with my wife to Good-

wood, and to see the horse-racing in the park ¹⁹¹⁴
of my Lord Duke of Richmond and Gordon, ^{July}
which is, I think, the fairest park of any south
of the Thames. A great gathering of the quality,
mighty pretty to see, and the women's gowns
splendid beyond everything; but the King not
come, as 'twas thought he would, being held
in London by the publick troubles. Some dis-
course hereon with Mr. Eves, whom I en-
countered upon the lawn. He tells me without
doubt the Germans shall fall upon the French
in a few hours, and we to send a great army
into Flanders, under Marshall French, to join
with the army of the King of the Belgians, and
so take the Germans on the flank, which is,
I think, our best strategy. With Eves come
his lady and their daughter; Mistress Eves
dressed very soberly, suitable to her years, as
I wish I could have my wife do, by the which
we should save, at a loose reckoning, not less
than 50*l per annum*.

In the paddock many of my acquaintance,
and I thought to have speech with my Lord
Sefton, but he turns away as though forgetting
me, which methought strange. Also here is
Will Bower, whom I put in mind of the 50
pounds he owes me. This, says he, shall
assuredly be discharged upon the Stewards'
Cup, having 5 pounds on Joel's horse (at tens)
for that very purpose. The colt making a
dead-heat for that race, so a matter of but 25

A Diary of the Great Warr

¹⁹¹⁴
July pounds, instead of my full 50, yet this better than naught; but when I would have gathered it from him, could find Bower nowhere. I myself made no wager this day, having no fancy for any horse on the card, and, with two days of racing to come, 'tis wiser to keep my money till I shall find a certainty. So home, and do thank God for giving me strength to keep my vow against wagering that I did make after Ascot.

July 29 Comes a letter from our secretary that our directors would have meetings of both our boards with all speed to consider of the state of our affairs, so will wire anon the day and hour. All the news-sheets full of black forecastings. Moreover, my wife taken of a biley rheum, which, I doubt not, is come of her going abroad yesterday without petticoats, and her bosom all naked, the wind being north-west. So to dose her with Turkey rhubarb, which done, to Goodwood Park by myself. Here was Squillinger, come from town and full of all manner of evil news; seven broakers failing on 'Change; the Emperour hath sent an ultimatum to the Tsar of Muscovy; the price of wheat risen in Chicago; our fleet to muster at the Nore; the Banque of England to raise its rate by 5 per centum; the Court likely to move to Oxford; and the Archbishops to ordain a day of national humiliation. So a poor beginning for a day's pleasure. Yet 'tis very observ-

A Diary of the Great Warr

able how, the horse racing once begun, all did 1914
that instant become intent thereon, and the *July*
book-makers to roar as if the fate of Europe
should be decided here in my Lord Duke's
park.

A summons by wire to two meetings of our *July 30*
boards for to-morrow morning, so all pleasu ing
abandoned, and back to town. My wife to
stay with her $\frac{1}{2}$ -aunt against my further com-
mands, which I do hope shall be good for her.
It seems the Commons have now composed all
their differences regarding Ireland and other
matters, and this I believe to be the worst omen
that ever was for the state of the nation, since
of a certainty naught had brought the parties
together, and most of all the Irishmen, but their
knowing that the enemy be now at our very
gates.

Up and post-haste to the City, where on all *July 31*
sides is such alarm as none living can remember.
The Exchange is closed *sine die*. On all sides
men standing idly, talking with long faces, as
if the end of the world were come. Two meetings
of our companies' boards. For the Prometheus
Oyls a despatch from our manager in the
Caucasus that all his men be called to the warr,
and must needs close down. 'Tis thought the
Sultan shall seize this opportunity to march
against the Russians, to the recovering in Asia
of what he hath lost in Europe, whereby our
property is in danger of being seized by the

A Diary of the Great Warr

1914 Moslems. Debating long of all these matters,
July but could come to no certain determination,
save a dispatch by wire to our manager to
convey the cash to a place of safety, if such there
be in all the East. The board up, to lunch at
the club, and here a report that the Chancellor
of the Exchequer hath summoned a concourse
of bankers, and the Banque Act like to be
suspended. Anon called to the 'phone by Sir
M. Levison, who tells me of the City banques
refusing to pay gold, and at the Banque of
England a long queue of people come to change
notes for gold before closing time. So home
in all haste by taxi-coach and to draw a check,
with which to my own banque, and brought
away 100 sovereigns—to my great content.

AUGUST 1914

Given out yesterday that the German ¹⁹¹⁴Emperour hath most certainly sent his ultimatum to the Tsar; also hath demanded ^{Aug. 2}(Lora's Day) categorickally from the French, whether, if warr break out between the Emperour and the Tsar, the French shall stand by the Tsar or no. To church with my wife and thought I catcht a passage of looks between my wife and the curate in psalm time; which vext me. God forgive me if I do wrong the wretch. Coming out of church, here was Admirall Topper. He assures me of the Germans being already over the frontier into Luxemburg, which is, says he, an *actum belli* not to be retracted, and believes we also must now be pulled into it. So home, and by these ill news and my wife's flirting her eyes at the curate, not a little troubled.

Banque holiday, and the common people ^{Aug. 3}making to go about their merrie-making, but I hear the trains be in great part stopped by reason of the Government moving troops, which is bad news. To the club, and all the talk is that the Emperour will march his army through Belgium for the easier striking at the French, which, if he should commit such a treachery, we cannot but send aid to the Belgians under our treaty, though how we shall help them God knows.

A Diary of the Great Warr

1914 Home and to lunch, but could eat little for
Aug. anxiety. Here came to me Mr. Bimley, secretary
of Prometheus Oyl-Fields. He hath news of
our manager being gotten safe into Tiflis with
the company's cash, which I did rejoice to
know of.

By White Hall to Palace Yard, hoping to
encounter Mr. Smith or some other member
that should get me a seat in the Commons.
But, Lord! such a crowd assembled to see the
Ministers arrive that I could not come near the
door. So back to the club, where presently
comes Mr. Eves with news that Sir E. Grey hath
made an extraordinary bold, patriotick speech,
declaring that we be in honour bound to cover
the French coast against the German ships, and
to stand firm upon the neutrality of Belgium,
at which members cheering and standing on
the benches to wave their papers, and such a
scene as never was. Dined at the club with
Generall Pirpleton, but only the house dinner
(3s. 6d.), and a whisky and Perrier, seeing that
if it comes to warr I must straitly husband such
means as I have. The Generall hath no confi-
dence in the King's Ministers for the conduct
of a warr with the Germans, and demands to
know why our reserves of troops be not already
called under arms, since if we throw not our
army into Flanders come Wednesday at the
latest, it shall be too late for any good effect,
and like to be the Walcheren Expedition over



**THE WENCH HATH SETTLED
WITH MRS. JOBLING**

again. Joined us later Mr. Eves, and tells us how Redmond and Carson have promised Asquith that in case of need they will send all their forces to the Low Countries against the Germans, and will undertake to ship the whole of them at three days' notice, but whether this be so I cannot learn. 1914
Aug.

'Tis ordered this day that all the banques be kept shut till come Friday, and 1 pound notes to be then issued. I do now more than ever thank God for giving me forethought to draw 100l in gold last week.

Up betimes, and a plaguey trouble with our maid Ermyntrude. She in tears for fear of the warr, and would go at once to see her mother at Walton-on-the-Naze, being assured of the butcher's man that the Germans shall there make their first landing. Which, quoth I, is the best reason for not going thither; and, cook being gone for her holidays last week, who shall make my bed and prepare my breakfast? But this, it seems, the wench hath settled with Mistress Jobling, the hall-porter's wife, who, says she, hath promised to do for me. So I bade the baggage take herself off, and if the Germans shall blow up her mother and her, not to look to me for compensation, being not in the course of her employment, and moreover, under the Act, I am exempt from liability for the act of God or the King's enemies. So I am alone in the flatt without servant, yet Aug. 4

1914 if God have no worse trouble in store for me I
Aug. will not repine, for I doubt whether Mrs. Jobling,
nor any woman yet born, shall fry bacon worse
than Ermyntrude.

Walked to White Hall, where great crowds are gathered, and all agape for news, but I could learn naught for certain; neither at the club. Here also such a confluence as I never saw at this season, many being come back from the country for fear of the warr. Presently comes in Squillinger, returned from Lausanne, where he arrived but Friday last. Nigh three days on the journey, and hath lost his baggage. He tells of the trains and boats all overladen with travellers fleeing to England, hundreds unable to move, and many in dire straits for want of money, since neither inns, nor shops, nor railways will take English gold; which is very strange to hear, and God knows they are generally glad enough to see it. Anon joining us Admirall Topper and Generall Pirpleton. They have both proffered their services to the Government, and looking for appointment to a command by every post; at which Squillinger whispering me he prays God the nation be never brought to so dire an extremity. The Generall hath a pocket map, with which he did demonstrate how the German generalls shall march on France, and how our army shall best counter them. He hath his doubts of Sir J. French, who is to goe in chief command, and is,

A Diary of the Great Warr

Pirpleton allows, a good enough tactician, but no strategist. At 5 *post meridiem* news of Asquith's telling the Commons of our demands sent to Berlin for withdrawing the German troops out of Belgium, and to be answered by midnight. No expectatioun can I find but of their refusal. 'Tis said that my Lord Morley and J. Burns have handed in their seals, but of this none making any accompt.

Having dined, yet being unwilling to go home before the last news is come from Berlin, I to the King's Way playhouse, and to see again 'The Great Adventure,' which hath now been played above 550 times. I was yet more catcht than before with the playing of H. Ainley and Mistress Wish Wynne, making two such original characters as I think I never before saw in a stage play. Sat in the 4 shilling seats, lest I should be seen in a theatre at such time of publique anxiety, yet I did observe that nigh all the boxes and stalls were filled. This is, I think, a good thing, that we should chear ourselves with fair entertainment in time of trouble, lest we fall melancholique.

Coming from the theatre, the streets and Trafalgar Square thronged with such a concourse of people as I think was never before seen abroad at this hour. At the club news that the Germans will not have our terms, and their soldiers already in Belgium. So the warr is begun for us at last. Going homeward, I found all hurrying

A Diary of the Great Warr

1914 to the palace, where a mighty assembly, and
Aug. all chearing and shouting. Presently the King
to appear on the balcony, with the Queene and
the Princess, whereat a roar of cheers almost
enough to awake the dead. Anon a great
chorus raised of 'God Save the King,' and after
it a singing of 'For he's a jolly good fellow.'
So home and to bed, praying God to defend us
in this hour of our great need and danger, and
kept awake till past one of the morning with
the chearing and singing of the people in the
street.

Aug. 5 Up and abroad betimes. The town every-
where in a great commotion. Around the
palace a multitude waiting to see the King, and
to watch the Guards at the barracks make
ready for marching. The streets alive with
the soldiers and their wagons, of whom the
greater part are Territorials, all summoned
from their camps, and now ordered for embodi-
ment. Hard by us a school turned into a depot,
where come the men from their headquarters
with their muskets and kitbags. At the Town
Hall recruiting started, and a long train of men
waiting to enrol. Seeing on all sides so much
zeal in the service of the country, I to White
Hall, and to offer my service at the Navy
Office. Mr. Tyke received me very civilly, he
making as though to forget our past differences
when he was of my staff, and God knows I would
bear him no malice at such a time as this, having



AT THE TOWN HALL. RECRUITING
STARTED

A Diary of the Great Warr

ever set down his offenses rather to his poor wit ¹⁹¹⁴ than to malice of heart. He tells me that ^{Aug.} everything at the Navy Office do go as smooth as a clock, which I had not thought should be so, and can but pray God it be true. He will allow no need of supplementary help at this moment, but my name shall be noted down for employment against emergency.

Good news of the Belgians stoutly with- ^{Aug. 6} standing the Germans before Liège, and repulsing of them with a great slaughter. No tidings yet of the fleet, only that a German ship laying mines hath been sunk by one of our frigates. Eating lunch at the club, where was Squillinger. He telling me of a friend who hath lately built him a mansion near Felixstowe, in Suffolk, but is now to be razed to the ground, with all surrounding cottages, and the hedges and trees uprooted, lest they offer cover to a landing party; that all on that coast have had warning that they may be called upon to quit their houses at 15 minutes' notice, and that you can nowhere walk 100 paces along the shore but you are challenged by a sentry.

A letter this night from Felpham from my wife, who proposeth coming back to join me in town, being in a twitter through fear of a raid by the Germans on Sussex. I to write assuring her that the enemy's ships shall never be let to pass Dover, and, even bating that, the seas off Bognor by far too shallow to admit of any

A Diary of the Great Warr

1914 ship of the line standing in to fire upon that
Aug. port. Moreover, as we have no servant, and
no meal for us save at an inn or the club, and
the price of all provisions risen 25 per centum,
she shall do best to use the hospitality of her
 $\frac{1}{2}$ -aunt as long as may be. News this night of
my Lord Kitchener's being appointed the King's
Secretary at Warr in place of Asquith. At
this all rejoicing, but 'tis said Churchill takes
it ill, having thought to direct all operations of
warr himself, but now his nose like to be out
of joynt to my Lord.

Aug. 7 Ill tidings of the fleet, to wit, of our frigate
the *Amphion* blown up by mines off Suffolk,
and $\frac{1}{2}$ her ship's company perished. The
Belgians still holding out at Liège. I to the
club, where is Admirall Topper. He is mighty
wrathful of the wicked treachery of the Germans
in this sowing of mines on the fairway of the
high seas, being no honest warfare, and would
have us declare it against the rules of warr.
An express by hand from my tailor, and he would
esteem it a favour should I find it my conve-
nience to let him have 20*l* on accompt; which
is a very sly, roguish device, being to get money
out of me before a moratorium shall be pro-
claimed. So did answer him that my con-
venience is not to pay him at this time. The
greediness of many to get money at this crisis
of our affairs is an evil sign, and the Chan-
cellor hath done better than I had thought of

A Diary of the Great Warr

him to cry out against such as would hoard gold. 1914
Aug. 8

Up betimes and abroad to see what I can learn. But no news, save a report of seven regiments of German horse taken prisoners by the Belgians. To the Navy Office and to see Mr. Tyke, but he could tell me nothing. One very observable thing in London now is the many companies of little boys playing soldiers in the streets, and marching with flaggs and tin boxes for drums. A company of them to draw up and salute me as I came from the Navy Office, taking me, I suppose, for an Admirall or a Minister. I could not but be merrie of their mistake, and yet in a manner it did please me.

News of the French getting over into Alsace and seizing Mulhausen. 'Tis said that the town is in a high transport, and old men to come forward and kiss the soldiers: which is very French to hear of, and do hope they prove equal to hold their advantage. At home all this forenoon and to take stock of my present situation. With my bankers I find I am 321 pounds in credit, and in my safe 90 pounds yet untoucht of the gold I did draw on the Black Friday. Moreover, I have 75 guineas, director's fees, now to draw. With this, reckoning also what my wife hath to her accompt, and helped by the moratorium for all debts above 5*l*, I can go in some comfort over Christmas, come the worst. I do esteem it a good stroak

A Diary of the Great Warr

1914 of fortune my wife being able to use her $\frac{1}{2}$ -
Aug. aunt's hospitality in this present publique
uncertainty, and our servants being gone for
their holiday, so that, I taking all meals (bating
only breakfast) at the club or a coffee-house,
the raising of prices by the shopps shall in
no wise pinch me. For all these mercies I do
humbly thank God, and most of all for sending
to me Mistress Jobling, our porter's wife, who,
notwithstanding her squinting vilely, do make
my bed more to my liking than I think I ever
before had it, and boyl hens' eggs to a great
nicety.

This afternoon to Paul's, where a great
congregation, so that it was hard to come by
a seat. Newbolt preaches a good patriot'ck
sermon; he bidding us remember the great
dead, Nelson, Wellington, and others, lying
here under our very feet, and to bear ourselves
with a like spirit in this time of publique danger.
The singing of 'O God our help n ages past'
by so vast an assembly was noble beyond
everything. The little boys gone to their holi-
days, so the quire all of men's voices, and
had a very rare solemn effect.

Aug. 10 Comes a letter from Mr. Stubbins from
Plymouth. He tells how that town is very
strongly held by the King's troops, come in
from all stations around, and the Sound full
of prizes brought in by our frigates. The
same is told of all our ports, and 'tis reckoned

A Diary of the Great Warr

we have already taken from the Germans in ships and cargoes above $1\frac{1}{2}$ million pounds. ¹⁹¹⁴
A wonderful thing it is that to this day, the ^{Aug.}
warr being now 6 days old, we have not one word of our fleet of the line. Lunching at the club, I had some discourse hereof with Admirall Topper. He tells me that the Germans are for a certainty put into the Elbe and the Baltick, and will not offer battle, which I pray God may be so. Also he did expound me by the space of $\frac{1}{2}$ an hour of how our ships, if Jellicoe know his business, shall now be disposed; exemplifying our dispositions with the spoons and forks on the table-cloth, and the bread-basket for our base at Rosyth. The Admirall's offer of service to the Navy Board hath not ye been taken up by them, which he thinks very strange. After this comes news of an attaque on our ships by the enemy's under-water-boats, of which one sunk by the fire of our frigates, and no harm soever done to us. A good sharp piece of work, for which God be praised.

The Prince of Wales charging all men that they shall straightway send to him moneys for succouring such as shall be brought to poverty by the warr, I did this nght write a check for my banquer to pay to his Highness 12 guineas, being, as I reckon, 3 per centum of such income as I have for spending these next 4 months. But, on second thought, I

A Diary of the Great Warr

1914 doubt whether I can with prudence spare so
Aug. much, which is yet not in itself a sum of great utility, nor to look well against my name in the lists. So resolved that I will wait and see whether there is need of more money, and meantime to tear up the check. Also I wrote to the Times news-sheet, setting forth some things which all should do at this crisis: as, to wit, the saving of all segar and cigarette ends in case there come a famine of tobacco; the husbanding of bacon fat and other dripping in sealed jars, for use, at a pinch, instead of lard and butter; and especially the sowing of mustard and cress betimes in window-boxes in all our towns. This shall very usefully enlarge the country's store of greenstuffs, and is of all precautions most salutary against the scurvy.

Aug. 11 Both yesterday and again this day I saw many regiments marching through the town, with bands playing and baggage trains, making a brave show. But no learning whither they be bound; and some will have it is for Scotland, others for France, and others for the Low Countries. Generall Pirpleton is assured that the advance guards be already across the Channel these three days gone, part lying now at Calais, part in Ostende. He tells of Sir J. French being in Paris last Thursday was a se'nnight, and since this Thursday in Brussels. He shows me on the map that,

A Diary of the Great Warr

having joined with the French, we shall first ¹⁹¹⁴ engage the Prussians not far east from Waterloo ; ^{Aug.} but Lord ! how strange that we should on that ground be now leagued against the Prussians with the French. This night with Squillinger and Widow Jinks to the Empire musick-house. Thereafter to sup at the Savoy, and all merrie, yet not merrier than should become a good citizen in time of so great publique solemnity.

This is the first day of grouse-shooting ; ^{Aug 12} but none now to take any reckoning thereof, and 'tis said all the moors be deserted. At the club I would have eaten a grouse to my lunch, but none to be gotten. A report is spread about of officers of our army being brought into Dover wounded, but how or where none knowing. Waited on me with his motor-coach Sir Moses Levison, who through the warr is come back to town on business, and would take me to play him a match of golf on a new course at Merton Park. Where to, after some demurring, I did agree. It is, I think, a good example to the common people that we should go about our accustomed pursuits and pastimes, shewing them thereby that we be cool and undismayed and so to prevent their falling into foolish panick.

Home, and to find a letter from my wife. She tells me that Bognor is now full of holiday-folk, and the children playing by hundreds on the beach, as if there were no warr to trouble

A Diary of the Great Warr

1914 us. 'Tis said you shall find the same every-
Aug. where along the south coast; but on the east
still some alarms of a German raid. I hear
that Cromer is strongly held by our Territorials
for the covering of the Wash. Waiting this
night on W. Bower to see if I can get any of
my 50 pounds, but he is gone away suddenly
with the Territorials as a despatch rider, and
all letters and messages for him to abide his
return. This vexes me with Bower, whom I
saw at the Empire but yesterday, and did give
me then no word of his being to go. I hear
that many indebted men have enrolled of late
in the Territorials, the courts being resolved
to issue no process against any while under
arms for their country. Which is, in general,
commendable, yet, methinks, too indiscriminate,
and like, by that reason, to be an occasion of
some hardships. 'Tis given out this day that
the Banque of England will under guarantee
of Government discount all approved Bills of
Exchange; but that approval shall not, I fear,
extend to Bower's I.O.U.

Aug. 13 News of the Belgians repulsing a force of
German horse near Haelen with great slaughter.
Also that we have declared war on the Austrian
Emperour, and our fleet put out from Malta
with the French to bombard the Austrian ships
at Pola. Lunching at the club this day with
the Admirall and Mr. Eves, joins us Mr. Bather,
who did but last week escape out of Prussia

A Diary of the Great Warr

by way of Denmark. He reports the Prussians to be very violent against us, and talking high how they will invade our coasts and seize all our colonies so soon as ever they have overhrown the French and Russians. He told us many things touching the good condition of their army and the completeness of their preparations for warr in all particulars ; wherein I did especially admire their having a company of grave-diggers to follow every regiment, which is verily a good example of their leaving naught to chance. Hearing this, Admirall Topper to swear that our fellows shall give the grave-diggers all the work they want for the next six months, which set all a-laughing, albeit, God knows, a solemn matter enough.

A letter from my wife, who would have me send her 5*l* to buy a present for her $\frac{1}{2}$ -aunt, which she thinks to do in visiting Portsmouth, whither she is to motor one of these days. I replying that this is no time for buying of presents for $\frac{1}{2}$ -aunts, but ere she leave I will find some suitable ornament from our 2nd best bed-chamber and send it, that she may present it to the good woman on her departing. Of the warr no news, and Squillinger hath it from one n White Hall, who hath spoken with my Lord Kitchener, that the Germans being now foiled of their attemp. to over-run Flanders, they are like to strike next further southward, and the great armies shall not come

A Diary of the Great Warr

1914 to an engagement this se'nnight and more.
Aug. Nevertheless the whole town filled with such a buzz of rumours as was never heard of, and chiefly of our troops being cut up with great loss, albeit none can tell where, and the wounded even now being landed, and some arrived in London. Mr. Eves telling me these stories be put about by German spies, riding on omnibuses, and when they have filled the top of one omnibus with their lies, straightway dismount and do the same again upon another; so that the omnibuses, being thus charged, do bear the rumours abroad to all parts of the town, and even beyond it to wherever the 'buses do go. This do show a very base, malignant ingenuity, but how it shall advantage the Germans I cannot discover.

Aug. 14 On foot to White Hall, hoping to get news of the fleet from Mr. Tyke, but he could tell me nothing, save that all is well, and we cannot make the enemy come out and fight if he hath no stomack for it. I asked him if it be true, as Generall Pirpleton hath heard, that we be fitting out a force to land in Pomerania and march on Berlin in company with the Russians. He telling me that I might see for myself such a move is on the board; whereat he winking his eye, I judge this expeditioun to be now on foot.

Going home, I saw a strange man slink just before me into the hall of our flatts, bearing in his hand a tin canister, mighty suspicious.

A Diary of the Great Warr

Upon whom, being assured he is a German 1914
spy, I did fling myself from behind, beating *Aug.*
down his top-hatt about his face for his better
disablement. Jobling, the hall porter, to mine
aid, and we seize the canister, and forthwith
into a bucket of water. But Lord! upon our
pulling his head clear from the wreckage of
his hatt, 'tis Mr. Mitchings of the top-floor,
and the canister a tin of gentles for his going
roach-angling at Twittenham to-morrow. So I
am left looking a fool, and moreover to furnish
Mitchings a new hatt (1*l* 4*s*.); which makes
me mad.

A notice is this day put about from White *Aug. 15*
Hall to warn people against giving ear to
rumours of our men and ships being met with
grievous disasters; and no news of battles
to be trusted except issued under hand of
Mr. F. E. Smith, who hath been appoynted
by Churchill to be the King's newsman. It is
thought that by this the panick of the common
people shall be in some measure staid.

To church, and heard a silly, empty sermon *Aug. 16*
from a stranger, telling us how the warr is a (*Lord's*
visitation of God to reprove the nation for the *Day*)
keeping of so many theatres and racecourses.
I did take occasion to make my offering to
the Prince of Wales's Fund (one pound) into the
plate, being the more Christianly way to give,
so that my name be not seen of men in the news
sheets.

A Diary of the Great Warr

1914
Aug. 17 This morning, to my no small confusion, comes my Lady Blatherleigh while I am yet in my chamber-robe and untrimmed. She mighty civil and apologetick, more than I ever before knew her to be, and to tel me she is concerned with my Lady Betty Topknott for fitting out a warr hospital, and is assured, says she, that dear Mistress Pepys will furnish a few needful goods and chattels, easy to be spared, to wit, blankets, linen, sheets, crockery (both for table and bedchamber), kitchen utensils, drinking glasses, medicine phials, and the like ; to which end she brings out a paquette of labels, and if I will stick them on the articles, all shall be collected by her chauffeur. At this I tell her dear Mistress Pepys is gone to the country, and all our domestick stores locked away, and the key with my wife, but I will write to her of the matter. Whereupon, 'My dear Mr. Pepys,' says she, 'if I may put your name to my list for a few guineas, this shall advantage our hospital more than gifts in kind, and help the poor shopmen and workmen at the same time.' So I was fain to give the woman a guinea to get quit o her. Presently, she being gone, I to the kitchen, where in a cupboard did light upon a grievous litter of household wares that Cook hath hoarded up, among which divers gallipots, old medicine phals, cracked plates, tea-cups, ewers, and a very choice copper kettle that was grandmother Pepys's, and shall be as good

A Diary of the Great Warr

as ever with a new spout. Of such articles I ¹⁹¹⁴
did make a very goodly serviceable collection, Aug.
and all neatly labelled and arrayed on the kitchen
table, and word given to Jobling, the hall porter,
to bestow them in my Lady Blatherleigh's
motor-coach when the chauffeur shall come.
This work did occupy me the space of $1\frac{1}{2}$ hr.,
yet I cannot grudge the labour is so good a
cause, and do thank God that I have been enabled
to save for the comforting of our wounded soldiers
so much that had otherwise gone to the dust-
men. This did set me thinking of the great
waste in the houses of the rich of goods that
have a sure value to the poor in days of dearth
and famine, and made a note to write hereon to
the Times news-sheet.

To the club, where was Generall Pirpleton,
who tells me of many retired officers who live
in the country being appointed to take command
in their districts for safe-guarding publique
buildings and waterworks against the enemies'
spies (who, 'tis thought, shall essay to poison
us in our drinking). At which Squillinger
telling him, 'That shall be the right job for
you, Generall, and then we can all drink our tea
in confidence.' The Generall gone, Squillinger
makes mighty merrie of the solicitude of the
old officers to have a finger in the pie. He tells
me of a pretty diversion that some young wagg
have had with Admirall Topper, they offering
him, as from the Navy Board, to hoist his flag

A Diary of the Great Warr

1914 in command of a fleet of river launches for
Aug. patrolling the Thames betwixt Marlow and
Teddington; which the Admirall writes accept-
ing, and now as mad about it as never was, and
hath not shown his face in the club these two
days gone.

A letter from Cozen Walworth Pepys concerning his son Hinchbrook, the assistant paymaster, whose ship is sailed with the fleet against the Germans; for whom Walworth entreats me use mine offices with the Navy Board in his behalf. I am glad 'tis no worse, having feared upon seeing Walworth's hand that it should prove a business of money-borrowing, wherewith he hath pestered me before; so did write him that I will be pleased to recommend Hinchbrook to Prince Louis of Battenberg at the next occasion of my meeting his Highness. A rumour is all about the town of the Prince of Wales being shott at by a German spy 2 or 3 nights agone, but the fellow got away in the dark. The bullet, it seems, struck the nob of the cane which the Prince was carrying and slightly wounded an orderly standing near, upon the *ricochet*. 'Tis given out this night by authority of Mr. Smith that our army hath now been carried over into France without hitch or accident. Which is no news to me, having been long ware of what was going forward. Generall Pirpleton do disable Kitchener's judgment in basing them on Boulogne; and should, by all

A Diary of the Great Warr

right rules of strategy, have been shipped straight ¹⁹¹⁴
to Ostend, and to cover Brussels.

Full news this morning of our soldiers at ^{Aug. 18}
Boulogne and of Sir J. French visiting Paris
and welcome very fervently by the French-
men. 'Tis said that the Emperour hath broak
Prince Lichnowsky, his Majesty's late Em-
bassadour with us, for having misadvised him
that civill warr in Ireland was a thing foregone.
A letter from my wife from Bognor, wanting 50
yards of red flannel from the Stores, which she
would give to a women's needle guild to make
nightingales for the soldiers. Which vexes me
by the extravagance of it, and if all the women of
England shall thus busy themselves, shall soon
produce 10 times as many nightingales as there be
soldiers. Yet, not willing to seem churlish, I did
buy 20 yards of flannelette, which shall as well
serve the purpose, and less than $\frac{1}{2}$ the money.

This morning comes out a very noble wise ^{Aug. 19}
address of my Lord Kitchener's to the soldiers ;
which I did greatly admire in the reading of
it, and most of all his advising our men of their
behaviour towards women. This is the more
convinceable by his being a batchelor, having
himself practised what he do preach ; and may
well be laid to heart by all of our sex at all times,
not by soldiers in warr alone ; whereto, being
a Pepys, and having by that suffered from my
too easy kindness to the fair, I can speak out
of a sad experience.

A Diary of the Great Warr

1914
Aug. From many I do hear of how all the country from the borders of Oxfordshire to the east coast is now strongly held by the King's forces, and the soldiers everywhere billeted upon the gentry. Mr. Scriven, the novel writer, hath 15 men quartered on him near King's Langley, in Herts. In Bedford all the better houses allotted to soldiers, and my friend Mr. Simpson had 50 Yeomanry horses drafted upon his meadows. Passing this day the shop of Fuchs, the barber, in Westminster, I did observe how his name is now become Fox, and British and French flags draped about the bosom of the wax lady in his window. This reminds me of Mr. Bimley his saying yesterday how Otto, the waiter at the tavern where he takes his lunch, hath enlarged himself into Giotto. This dissimulation of all such as have German names is on every hand observable. Moreover, at the musick shop hard by our mansions no more German pianos to be seen, but only Broadwoods and Brinsmeads in the window.

Aug. 20 Comes to me Cozen Penthesilea, the wild woman, but now trained into sobriety by the publique danger. and wears a white armlet with a great red cross upon it. She tells me how she hath given herself to instruction in first aid and clinicks, and to be attached to an emergency hospital of the borough council in Peckham. This day a swearing of special constables opened at the Town Hall. Mr.

A Diary of the Great Warr

Drummle, our churchwarden, waits upon me ¹⁹¹⁴ at 10 *ante meridiem* very civilly, and would ^{Aug.} have me accompany him and be sworn. Whereat I did tell him that, albeit not doubting my bodily fitness, I do yet hold that this duty should be accepted first of younger men, and those above 50 years to form, as the Germans have it, a landsturm, not to be called up save in the last resort. On hearing me to be of that age he confessed himself greatly astonished and had supposed me to be no older than himself, to wit, forty-six, which is an error neither uncommon nor unreasonable, as I did tell him. I bade him present my respectfull duty to the Mayor, and, with his worshipfull permission, I will go upon the waiting list, and this he charged himself to do. This swearing of special constables and the disposition of troops for the defence of London, taken with our having no news of our fleet of the line, gives me no little disquiet, whether all be well with us in the warr. Which I did feel the more on news coming to London of the Belgian Court being removed to Antwerp, and their army to fall back thither, abandoning Brussels and all Flanders to the Germans. To the club, and discoursing with Generall Pirpleton hereon. He tells me that 'tis our strategy to draw the Germans into a trap, but whether French shall be strong enough to catch them he gravely doubts.

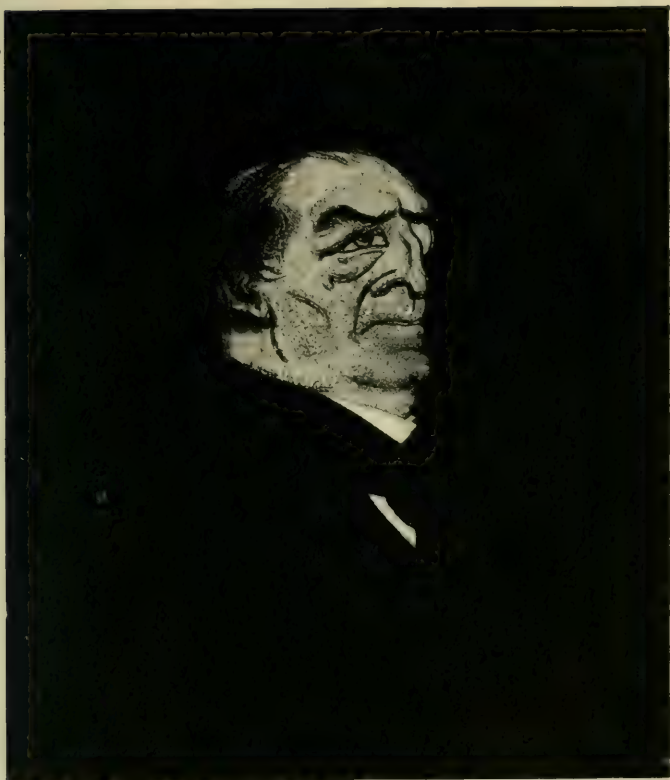
Feeling a need of something to chear my

A Diary of the Great Warr

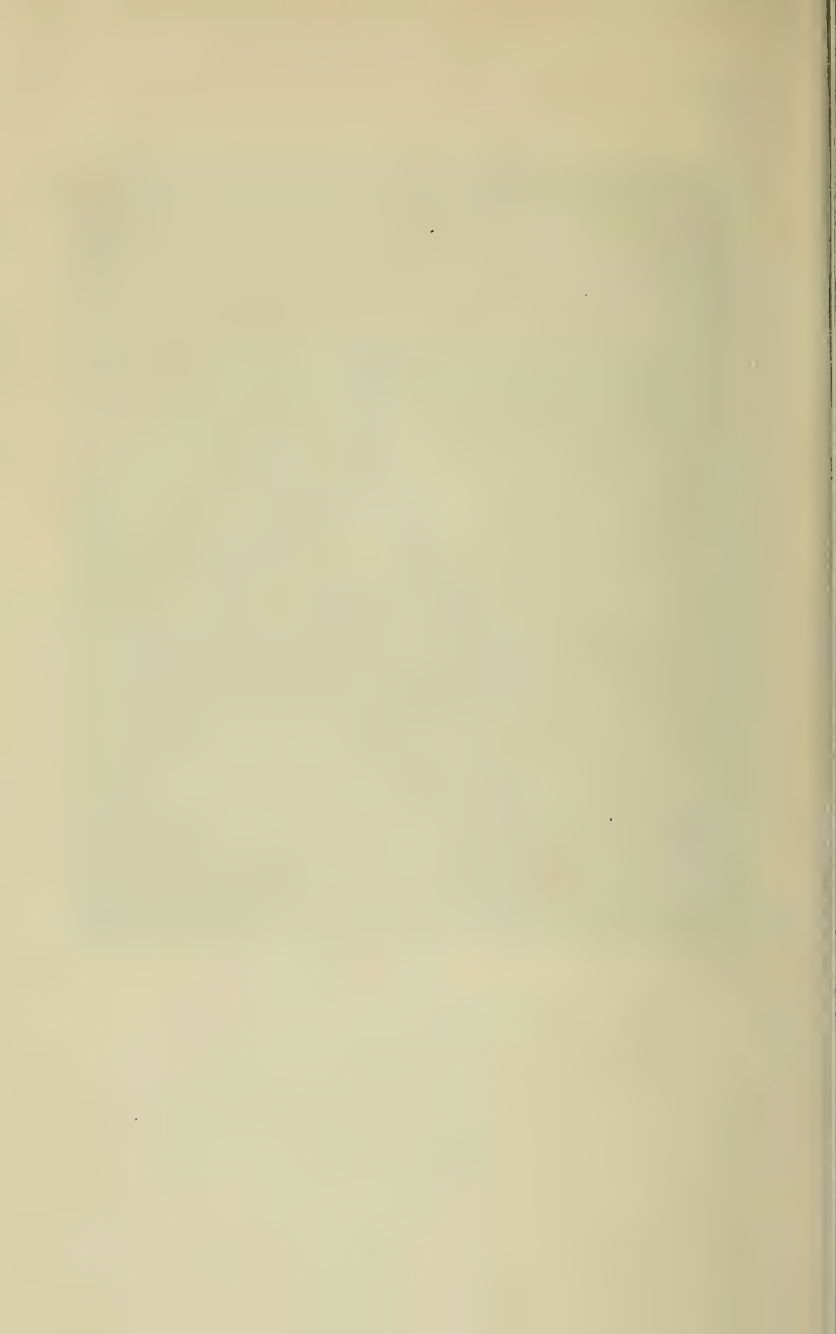
1914
Aug. spirits this night, I to dine with Squillinger at the Carlton; so to the Alhambra, and afterwards each a dozen oysters and flask of Chianti at a little Italian place by Leicester Square.

Aug. 21 Squillinger shewed me this day a postcard from his cozen at the front, saying only 'All well,' but no postmark nor aught else to shew where he is. The mystery of our movements grows every day more perplexing. But all to point, I believe, to French and Joffre having some great concertion up their sleeve. This day being appoynted for a solemn intercession, I to Westminster Abbey, where come the King and Queen, and a great congregatioun, among whom many great lords and ladies and Ministers of State. The King hath the air of being very gravely anxious and concerned, which is small matter for wonder. A very earnest, solemn service, and I praid, as I think I have never praid before, for the success of our arms. I hear to-night that the Germans are into Brussels.

Aug. 22 The surrender of Brussels to the Germans this morning confirmed, they making a triumphal entry with bands playing, flags flying and all other manner of arrogant braveries, like the swashbucklers they be. Their Emperour makes a war levy on the inhabitants of 8 million pounds, and his advance guards in full cry for Ghent and Ostende. 'Tis feared of many it shall not now be long ere we have their warr-ships and transports in the Thames;



GENERAL PIRPLETON



A Diary of the Great Warr

but can only put our trust in God and Jellicoe. 1914
So ends for me and all this nation a very sad, *Aug.*
gloomy day.

To church and heard a sermon from the *Aug. 23*
curate, the vicar being laid by of a rheum. A *(Lord's*
good sober discourse of our present distresses, *Day)*
all so well said that I do wager myself 2s. to 1s.
'tis not his own. At the club, finding some time
on my hands, it comes to me how our soldiers
at the warr with all their marchings and counter-
marchings shall surely be grievously afflicted
in their feet by corns and blisters. So did
take occasion to write a letter to the Mail
news-sheet to the intent that all should fall
to making toe-plaisters for them, and did add
a family recipe hereof for the making (being
first draughted of Great-Grandmother Pepys),
to wit, a pinch of wadding, the same soaked
in mutton-fat, and to be held on the toe with
a strip of gummy stamp-paper; which is for
corns sovereign, and so by 3 generations of us
proved. With this letter I myself to White
Friars, and to drop it into the editor's box
with mine own hand, lest it err in its going,
as must have been so with my last letter to
the Times, and the only explicable cause of
their never printing it.

While I trim myself, I fell a-musing of old *Aug. 24*
Bartlemytide, once an occasion of great publick *(Bartho-*
fairs and carousals, as I have heard my father *lomew's*
tell, but now sunk into total disuse, and the *Day)*

A Diary of the Great Warr

1914 memory of the saint along with it. There is,
Aug. I think, something very sad herein and, in a manner, irreligious. To Molesey upon the bidding of Major Todman's lady to lunch in their house-boat off Tagge's Island. The Major, being of the Reserve of Officers, is called up to the colours, and George, their son, gone into France with the sappers, so all have their minds on the warr and full of anxious concernment. After lunch, we in a punt down stream, poled by Mistress Gwendolen. She is grown into a fine strapping wench, and comely of feature. Landed at Hampton Court and to see the gardens, which be at this season beyond everything for abundance and gaiety of flowers, but most of all the phloxes, which be now grown of every hue and shade, and do dazzle a man's eyes to look on them. Home, and to hear ill-tidings of Namur being fallen, and the French beaten back at Charleroi. Our soldiers on their left at Mons and assailed by great German forces all Sunday, and held their ground, but all now to fall back upon the defenses of the French frontier. Which did send me to bed sick of heart.

Aug. 25 At the club this day comes to me Generall Pirpleton; he looking mighty green in the face, as ever I saw. This, says he, is all come of his having forsworn to use, as was his wont, both Freidrichshall and Hunyadi waters, nor any other water of German or Austrian nationality.

A Diary of the Great Warr

So hath, instead, procured a friend at Harrogate Wells to send him a flask o' their water, ¹⁹¹⁴*Aug.* by which he is now catcht of a gripy colick. I had him to drink a full wine-glass of old brandy, whereby being somewhat eased, I bestowed him in a taxi-coach for home, bidding him to pin his faith in future on Epsom salts, as my mother did advise me long since, and all 9 of us brought up hereon. An express is come to White Hall from Sir J. French, whereof Asquith reading in the Commons that the army is retired in good order, and the pursuit shaken off, but our losses above 2000; which throws a great sadness upon all, and no less fear for what shall be reported next. I did hear this day of a letter writ from Scotland to one of our club by his daughter, wherein she says that all about that part of the country lie the wounded from the fleet; yet Mr. Smith's office maintaining that all casualties reported to White Hall be already given out. So what to believe I cannot tell.

A letter out of Yorkshire from mine old *Aug. 26* friend Fipps, sometime of the Navy Board. He laments his years to put him beyond power of active service, and, being thereby disabled from shooting Germans, can only fall back on shooting partridges. Wherein he would have me join him, and to go next week for as long as I chuse. This shall make me wholesome change and refreshment, whereof, after

A Diary of the Great Warr

1914 our present stresses, I do stand, God knows,
Aug. in sore need, and so I did answer him. I drank
tea with Widow Jinks in her flatt by the Regent's
Park. She tells me that she hath joined a
club of musketry, that she may learn to shoot,
and already do value herself mightily for a
markswoman. She swears to pick off any
German that comes within range of her, should
they invade that quarter of the town. I cannot
but admire this martial spirit of our women;
allbeit for me a mercy that my wife hath not
been catcht with the like fever, who should,
I doubt not, be infinite more fatall to her
friends than her enemies in the business of
gun shooting.

This being the birthday of Grandmother
Pepys, now long with God, I make shift to allow
myself a pint of Champagne wine to my dinner
for toasting her memory. This is the first
wine that I have drunk at mine own charges
since the declaring of warr.

A despatch is published this day from Sir
J. French. He reporting of a great battle
fought yesterday by Cambrai, wherein our
army was hardly pressed by the enemy in great
superiority of numbers, but in the end beat
them off with great losses on both sides. Some
discourse hereon at the club with Colonel
Brigstock, whom I do greatly value for a dis-
creet, sober man. He reckons the enemy to
have swarmed into France by Lille to the

A Diary of the Great Warr

number of above half-a-million, for breaking the left of the French lines, and the brunt of this attack borne by our men. Whom the Germans would fain destroy utterly, not alone out of strategy, but also of malice, and to gratify the Berliners, who shall value the destruction of the British as highly as the taking of Paris. It grieves me beyond measure to think of this, and of our men fighting for their lives against so great oddes.

Into the Commons, by favour of Mr. Jameson, and did hear Asquith make a very noble, stirring speech, better than I had thought he could make, he moving the thanks of the house to the Belgians for their great bravery and sacrifices. Anon a great commotion raised by Keir Hardie, who disables the conduct of our Foreign Office and would justify the Germans; whereat divers to upbraid him openly for a cowardly curr, and he silenced. But what did please me most was Churchill's giving news of the Germans' armed merchantman, *Kaiser Wilhelm der Grosse*, being sunk by the *High-flyer* frigate off West Africa. This is a great loss to the enemy, and a good deliverance for our traffick with the Cape, which hath stood in no small peril from this ship. Speaking hereon later with Admirall Topper, 'Wilhelm der Grosse!' says he. 'Why "der grosse"? I should call him "der Butcher."' Which me-thought an apt jest. At the club comes to me

A Diary of the Great Warr

1914 Mr. Eves, telling strange news of our embarking
Aug. Russian soldiers at Archangel and carrying them by sea to Bordeaux. To this he stands, as upon full authority. But Lord! How many lies upon authority have we had this fortnight gone, so that it seems the greater the authority the greater the lie.

Aug. 28 Plaid picquet with Squillinger in his lodging this night, and won of him 1 pound 11 shillings on the cards, and 3 pounds 2 shillings by tossing of him double or quits, to my great content.

Aug. 29 This morning news of our ships being at last fallen in with the enemy, and many of his ships cut out from under the guns of Heligoland. It seems he had there three frigates and many smaller craft, both destroyers and underwater boats, of which two frigates sunk, and the third escaped in a fog, and thought like to founder; also, two of his destroyers sunk. Many prisoners taken, while but two of our ships damaged worth the mention, and few killed. At this news I feel myself more greatly cheared than I have been since the declaring of warr, being now well assured that both for skill and bravery our seamen be a full match for the German men: for whom it shall be no small mortification that at their first meeting us at sea they have thus had their belly-fulls. God be praised. I to Mitcham a-golfing with Sir M. Levison, and to play him

A Diary of the Great Warr

36 holes. He downs me by one hole on the home green, but I gave him four stroaks. 1914
Aug. 31

Into the City and to a board meeting of our company. We to debate of 3 of our clerks, who are gone for Territorials, and whether they shall have full or only $\frac{1}{2}$ wages, while they be under arms. Which seemed to me an extravagance, to talk of giving them full pay, they having their 1 shilling a day for service, likewise good rations. Yet Sir M. Levison and others standing to it that we must be patriotick, and seeing that this charge shall fall upon the shareholders generally, and no great sum, I did consent. Some debate concerning our holdings, and how they be affected by the warr. But as to this no certain knowledge, by reason of the closing of 'Change, and no market nor dealing; so that we cannot tell whether our assetts be good for 100 thousand pounds or 50, which is mighty strange. Yet all do confess the closing to be of publick necessity, and that to open now should break half the City. On all sides I did hear how pitiably some even of the biggest men are sunk in fortune. Of whom Sir Moses do instance me Joskins, the great jobber, who hath given up his house by Brompton, and fain to go into a weekly lodging in Bloomsbury, and all the high stomack wherewith he did formerly carry himself now come off him. Presently with Sir Moses to his club, and there ate twice of a very choice fat turbot,

A Diary of the Great Warr

1914 allmost, I think, the fattest turbot I did ever
Aug. eat. A friend of Sir Moses tells us, having
this from his gardener, that a Russian army
did most assurably encamp last night after
dark upon Tooting Bec, but to march before
daybreak, so only the gardener and 2 or 3 others
saw them.

SEPTEMBER 1914

A letter from Professor Middicot in Oxford. ¹⁹¹⁴
He reports how all that city hath been stirred by ^{Sept. 1}
the passing through it of nigh four score trains,
in procession, and all full of soldiers in foreign
uniforms, and furr hats on their heads. And
none there, says he, have any doubts of their
being the Russians from Archangel. Also spoak
with others this day who tell of trains loaded
with Russians passing by Three Bridges towards
Brighton, and again from Acton to Willesden
Junction. Of our army and the French no
news, save that each day the Germans be
reported nearer Paris, and our men falling
back before them, and what shall be the end
of it God knows. Came back my fowling pieces
this night from the gunsmith's, whither I had
sent them to be oyled and cleaned against my
going to-morrow into Yorkshire. With them
500 cartridges to my order, and the bill attached.
The bearer waits to see if there be any answer,
but, being none, I sent him away.

This day a long list in the news-sheets of ^{Sept. 2}
our brave men killed and wounded in Belgium
and France, and many more missing, making
me sad to read them, and most of all to find
two dead that I did know, one of whom I did
meet to dinner but three months since. Also

A Diary of the Great Warr

1914 very ill news of the Russians being cut to pieces
Sept. by the Germans in Prussia, two corps as good
as destroyed, and Samsonoff killed, who is
held to be their best general. Thus in a month
the Germans be everywhere victors, save only
at sea, and our hope of their drawing back
from France to meet the Russians is become
very small. Some words with Mistress Jobling
touching her bill for my breakfasts, wherein
she would accompt for $3\frac{1}{2}$ dozen new-laid eggs
that I have eaten these three weeks (being
2 per diem) and at 5*d.* the egg, to the total
of 17 shilings and 6 pence; which is such a
price as God forbid I should spring it for eggs,
and so I to'd her. She standing to it that this
is the price at the dairy, and all come of the
warr. So I bade her ask the dairyman have his
hens stopped laying for fear of the Germans?
and to report hereon to me against my return
from Yorkshire. Anon to King's Cross, and
came to Mr. Fipps's betimes for dinner, where
was a pleasant company and all merrie. This
is the first time of my seeing Fipps these four
years, and I find him to look younger than at
that time he did, being before his wife's death.

Sept. 3 Up betimes, and a good rich breakfast, which
makes me wonder that I should eat so much of
it; albeit Fipps to vow that I have not done
him justice, and shall make away with double
in two days of Yorkshire air. Presently out
for shooting; four guns, to wit, beside myself,

A Diary of the Great Warr

Fipps, his son Gerald, the barrister, and Dobbs, 1914
the chirurgeon out of their next village. The *Sept.*
birds naughtily wild and hard to come by;
moreover I do find myself ill-used to walking
across country, and the sun plaguey hot, but
having with me my flask of strong water, a
sipp of it now and then did me good; yet for
some time made but sorry practice, and 3 misses
for one hit. But after lunch, feeling not a little
refreshed, the trick of it came back to me, and
at the day's end 10½ brace to my piece, to my
great content, being my first day after partridges
these 3 years gone. After dinner this night
I fell asleep in the hall, and Fipps's daughter
Kate to kiss me awake, and claim a pair of gloves,
which she shall have, and welcome, being a
merrie wench and comely.

Out again after the partridges, and now I *Sept. 4*
can shoot as well as I think I ever did, so that
I had 15 brace. Juno, Fipps's prize retriever
bitch, is badly shot in the rump, and fear she
will have to be destroyed. The Doctor and
young Godby, who is come to join our party,
each to charge the other therewith, and nigh
coming to blows over it. Some discourse I had
with one of the game-bearers, being an aged
rustick, and to ask him what thinks he of the
warr; who did divert me not a little by his
saying: 'Ah! Willum hev t' bounce, but aw
pits ma mooney on oor Jarge.' News this
night of the Russians breaking the Austrians,

A Diary of the Great Warr

1914 with great slaughter and 70,000 prisoners taken,
Sept. so that 'tis thought all Galicia shall now fall to them. At this all are greatly rejoiced, and after dinner we fell to singing the Russian Anthem, after which God Save the King and La Marseillaise.

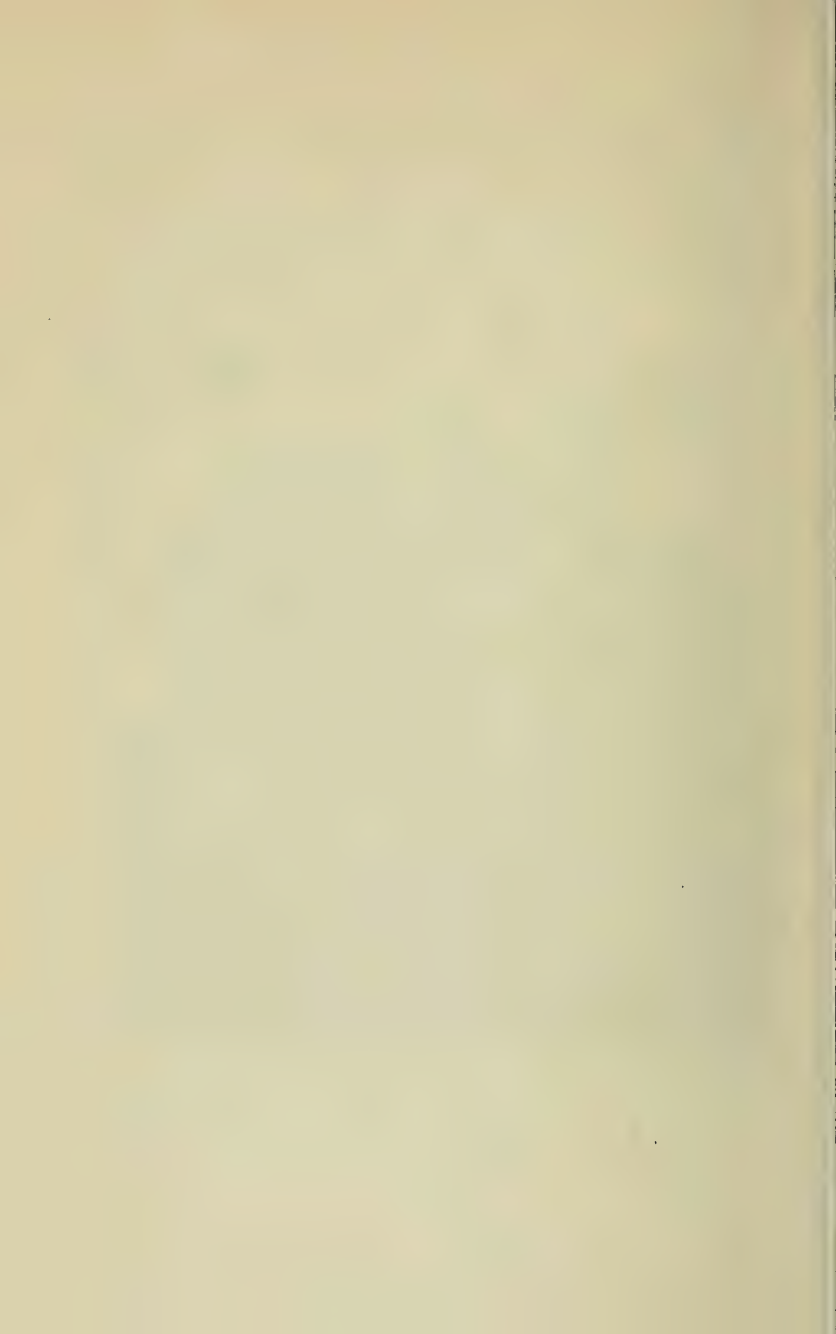
Sept. 5 Came to-day Mistress Dakers, Fipps's eldest, whose man is gone to the warr, and she will remain here till he return, if ever he do. She full, I can see, of a sad anxiety, but do put a brave face on it, as becomes a true woman and a soldier's lady. She speaks with private knowledge of what is forward at the Army Office, and do relate many things of my Lord Kitchener ; of which in particular how high he did lately carry himself toward a certain great lady, who hath in her house a German frau. This frau sometime governess to her children, but now wife to a German officer, and he fights against us ; which being reported to my Lord, he straight to the house with a corporal's guard, and madame packed off within an hour.

Sept. 6 To church, all of us, even to Fipps's son
(Lord's Gerald, the barrister, whom I never knew so
Day) to do before. It is very observable of these present gravities how they do turn men's minds to religion, and to fill all places of publick worship.

Again to shooting birds, but a poor, sorry bag, they now being gotten wilder than ever. Fipps lays this to the late exercisings by



WE FELL TO SINGING THE RUSSIAN ANTHEM



A Diary of the Great Warr

yeomanry over his land, which is another of 1914
the sad evils of the warr. He was, he tells me, *Sept.*
at pains to show the colonel how ill his estate
is fitted for cavalry operations, but that officer
would chuse know best and took the short
way with him. All the talk is of Sir J. French's
report of our soldiers and how they have proved
themselves, man for man, better than the
Germans; which is a very rejoicable hearing.

This day we a-rabbing and to give the *Sept. 8*
birds a holiday. Our bagg was 150 rabbits and
1 ferret (Fipps's best), which falls to Dr. Dobbs
and did cost him a guinea fine, being the rule of
the warren. At dinner this night Fipps did
furnish a rare good dry champagne wine of 1906
vintage, as choice I think as I did ever drink,
and so I told him. Whereat all lamenting the
ravaging of Champagne by the warr, and the
Germans now sacking all the cellars around
Epernay and trampling down the vinyards, to
the destruction of the vintage, and that like
to have been as good as was ever harvested.
This do bring the warr very sadly home to us,
and in a manner touches us, I think, even more
nearly than their burning Louvain.

I hear from my wife from Bognor. She *Sept. 9*
writes that she is now something surfeited of
her $\frac{1}{2}$ -aunt and do suspect her $\frac{1}{2}$ -aunt be surfeited
of her. She would fain return home with all
speed. But as to that, I answered that I will
consider how soon it can be managed, and mean-

A Diary of the Great Warr

1914 while to abide my further writing. This day
Sept. a party for Doncaster by Fipps's motor-coach,
and all merrie, so far as may decently be in the
present time. On the road I fell a-discoursing
with Mistress Dakers, who hath word of my
Lord Kitchener being lately gone over into
France to General Joffre, and to speak his mind
for their ill supporting of Sir J. French; and
did notify that if our army be used no better
it shall be withdrawn straightway from France.
Moreover, he demands the court-martialling
and shooting of the French generall in fault.
Which brings Joffre to his knees, and forthwith
to court-martial and shoot the defaulting
generall, as demanded, and gives my Lord most
handsome assurances for the future.

Come to the Town Moor, by Doncaster, we
found many gathered for the horse-racing. I
do find the Yorkshire men and women all mighty
full of the horses, and to have the semblance
of being out for business rather than for merry-
making, differently from our Londoners at
Epsom. Yet 'tis said not $\frac{1}{2}$ of them be assembled
that are wont to gather on this day, and but few
of the quality. Nevertheless, much good sport,
and a fair lunch of many dainty meats, with
more of Fipps's 1906 vintage. So all merrie,
and for the better keeping up of our spirits I to
bet on all the races both for myself and the
women-folk, and going halves with Mistress
Kate. *Item.*—One pound, for each of us, lost

A Diary of the Great Warr

on Brakespear for the St. Leger ; also one pound¹⁹¹⁴
on Lady of Asia for the Tattersall Sale Stakes. *Sept.*
But on the Cleveland Handicap 12 pounds won,
and 8 pounds on the Rufford Abbey Handicap.
This, upon an evening of the day's accompts,
makes 18 pounds balance—9 pounds to each of
us ; for which and for better news of the warr I
do thank God.

Comes to lunch this day Mr. Croaker, Fipps's *Sept. 10*
attorney. He seems a mighty well-informed
man, and speaks with authortiy on divers
matters, yet saying some things that did surprise
me—as, for example, his averring that the
Germans should be in no wise daunted by the
Russians taking Berlin, they being already
resolved to make Brussels the capitall of their
Empire, and the Emperour known already to
have approved his architect's plans for the new
Potsdam he will build at Antwerp. Mr. Croaker
denies categorickally my Lord Kitchener's
having been last week in Paris. He hath it
for certain my Lord was at Ostende all 3 days
of his absence, organising the Russians that we
have landed there, and to despatch them against
the enemy's lines of communicatioun in Belgium.
The weather since forenoon turned wet, and no
going abroad. Playing snooker 2 hours, and
at that no luck, but did lose 11 shillings 6 pence,
and if no better come to-morrow, I am resolved
that I shall find some occasion for my return
to town. This night all are greatly rejoiced by

A Diary of the Great Warr

1914 news of our troops and the Frenchmen driving
Sept. back the Germans east of Paris, and pursuing them beyond the River Marne; so to toast the King, and presently all singing 'Rule, Britannia' in the hall. By reason of this I do now feel in better heart than I have done since the declaring of warr, for all of my losing 9 shillings at auction before bed-time.

Sept. 12 Home and a fair even journey, save for a cinder from the engine in mine eye passing out of Grantham, which did so disable me by the pain and watering of it that I could not open it for above an hour. Awaiting me such a great heap of letters as took me nigh $\frac{1}{2}$ an hour in opening and reading, and full 5 of every 6 from merchants and shop-men, telling how 'tis the duty of all such as be true patriots to succour the realm by having goods of them; such as, to wit, coals, groceries, linen, blankets, house furniture, boots, segars, sewing-machines, tooth-powders, and shaving-sopes, whereby full employ shall be found for the common people, and all distress relieved so long as the warr do last. Moreover, many will give, some 2*d.* some 6*d.*, for each pound sterling of goods ordered to the Prince of Wales's Fund, or the Red Cross Society, or the Soldiers' and Sailors' Families. Of such I do take none, yet did resolve that I will presently order 2 new winter suits, which I would not have done this year, but for my tailor's acquainting me privily that he will abate 10

per centum of winter cloathes ordered before 1914 Michaelmas. This is to the end that his men ^{Sept.} may be saved from starving.

Being taken of a queasy rheum, come of *Sept. 13* my travelling and changing of air, I went not *(Lord's Day)* abroad before noon, but read $\frac{1}{4}$ hour in the Book of Revelation in place of my going to church. To the club and to eat lunch. Here is Admirall Topper. He, it seems, would not move from town lest he miss his commission from the Navy Board, and cannot conceive wherefore 'tis not yet issued. He gives me to read a letter from his cozen, Capn. Topper, the Fusilier, being with Smith-Dorrien's army, and with his company hath killed, he thinks, not less than 5 hundred Germans in retreating from Mons to the Marne. He tells how he did go by the space of 2 days on 6 beef lozenges and 3 drinks of water; the men, moreover, so wearied that most of them fell a-slumbering on the march, yet did go on marching miles and miles in their sleep; but instantly upon being halted above $\frac{1}{2}$ of them to topple over and fall down; which be a mighty strange hearing.

News this day from Rome of 250 thou- *Sept. 14* sand Russians being landed in France, which shall without doubt be they that our ships have carried from Archangell. Meeting Generall Pirpleton, who is come back to town, and he shows me on the map how by this stroake there shall be a speedy end made of von Kluck's army,

A Diary of the Great Warr

1914 whom our men and the French have now driven
Sept. northward these three days; so that the
Russians, advancing from Le Havre de Grace
upon their flank by way of Rouen, shall assuredly
drive them in confusion upon the Meuse River,
and he doubts whether many of them shall
ever get safe back into Germany. This night,
since it may haply be my last batchelor's night
in town, I did allow myself to dine in the
Carlton (grill room), and 4 very choice courses
(12s. 6d., with 1s. 6d. for whisky, and 8d. I
did give the serving man). Anon to His
Majesty's Theatre, where I saw 'Drake' for
the second time. Which is for drama naught,
but for the spectacle of it I think as stirring as
ever I saw. The play over, I find in the streets
the lamps be but half-lit, and by Piccadilly and
Regent Street so few people as I never saw in
London at this hour on a week-day. Moreover,
search-lights a-playing from Charing Cross and
Hide Park Corner, and the people craning their
necks to the sky to look for Zeppelin ships.
Which do make a man feel that the warr is
indeed everywhere, so that I was fain to seek
the Tube Station by Piccadilly Circus, and thence
to Victoria by underground, hoping thus to be
out of reach of the enemy's bombs. I am
resolved that henceforth I will always travel
underground by night while the warr lasts, being
cheper, as 'tis safer.

Sept. 15 This morning 'tis given out by authority

A Diary of the Great Warr

from the Press Office that no Russian soldiers have been landed in France, nor any passed through England. Which is, I think, more strange than anything I ever yet heard tell of, seeing that none of my acquaintance but hath a friend who hath beheld the Russians with his own eyes, either travelling in trains or marching by the road, or encamped upon our commons, and this in all counties from Land's End to John o' Groats. Discoursing hereof with Generall Pirpleton, he tells me that without doubt this advertisement is put out only for hoodwinking the Germans and throwing them off their guard. I pray God this prove so. The news is still of von Kluck's army retiring and our pursuing. Moreover, the Crown Prince is driven by the French from before Verdun; at which Pirpleton is mightily rejoiced, having met this Prince at a reception of our Embassadour in Berlin, and bore himself, says Pirpleton, with the most silly ridiculous swagger of any jackanapes he did ever behold.

All the talk this day is of the ill faith of the King's Ministers, who, 'tis affirmed, will take occasion of Carson's men being hindered by a patriotick spirit from taking up arms to counsel the King that he assent to the Home Rule Bill; yet would stay it from having effect till the warr be over by passing yet another Bill to that end, and so to save their faces. Which at the present time is such a rank treachery

A Diary of the Great Warr

1914 as none, even of our party, had esteemed them
Sept. capable of, and worse than the Germans firing
on flags of truce. A telegram from my wife
bidding me look for her home to-morrow. This
is something more sudden than I had reckoned
for, but having now no time to stop her, I did
resolve to make the best of it.

At the club was Squillinger, being returned
out of Scotland. Acquainting him of my resolve
to escape bomb-fire by travelling only under-
ground at night, he bids me have a care, since
but a se'nnight gone, there was taken in London
a German spy with the plans upon him for
blowing up the Bakerloo tube beneath the
Thames; by the which means the river shall be
let loose into all the underground railways of
London, and so their travellers drowned like
rats in a trap. By this news I was not a little
disquieted. But Squillinger having heard tell
of a cunning artificer of Birmingham, who
hath taken letters patent for the making of
bomb-proof ombrelloes, I would have him procure
me this fellow's name and address, and this he
charged himself to do.

Sept. 16 This morning I hear of nothing but ill news;
imprimis of von Kluck's being strongly en-
trenched and making a very firm stand north of
the Aisne River, and a great battle raging these
three days past over all this region of France,
but our men and the French making no advance,
and I do fear suffering grievous hardship and

slaughter. Next Asquith announcing in the Commons that the Home Rule Bill shall be passed and suspended, as foretold; at the which Bonar Law to protest in plain terms against so base a treachery, yet averring that for the sake of the nation our side shall still loyally support them in their measures against the enemy. So all of the Opposition side withdrawing in silence from the House. This is held of all true men to show a very noble, patriotick spirit, putting the Radicalls to a publick shame.

This forenoon I did occupy myself the space of 1 hour in the writing of a very weighty letter to the Times news-sheet, and to advise that all omnibuses and taxi-coaches be furnished with bomb-proof roofs against the coming of the Zeppelin ships. This to be ordained compulsory by Order in Council under the Defense of the Realm Act. My wife comes home at night-fall. She looking mighty fresh and sweat from the sea ayrs, and might be 10 yeares younger, as I was at pains to tell her. Brings with her a letter from Cozen Roger's lady, and they have gotten a good house for three months by Torquay, in Devon, where they do bid us to visit them for as long as we chuse, which shall, I think, be a good thing for us, and beyond reach of German bombs.

All the talk this day is of Sir E. Carson being married yesterday to Mistress Ruby Frewen, niece of my friend Moreton Frewen, the Irish

1914
Sept.

Sept. 17

A Diary of the Great Warr

1914 member. So Squillinger was out in his saying
Sept. they were allready privily married when the
making of the match was denied in the news-
sheets. It is very observable how this wedding
follows so close on the suspension of Home Rule,
and this I think is because Carson would not
have a civill warr and a honeymoon on his hands
both together ; but, the civill warr, being now
postponed for God knows how long, he can
have his honeymoon in peace, and ready to
fight the Catholiques again when we have beaten
the Germans.

My right eye gone sore inflammable by the
cinder I had in it at Grantham, which do make
me fearful of my old distemper ; so to the eye-
phisicien (2 guineas), who as to that reassures
me, but for caution's sake would have me spare
my eyes awhile, especially in the matter of
reading or writing by candle-light. Whereby
being that we go to Cozen Roger to-morrow,
I resolve to quit keeping of my diary till my
home-coming.

* * * * *

NOVEMBER AND DECEMBER 1914

The distemper of mine eyes being now wholly ¹⁹¹⁴ abated, by consent of mine eye-phisicien, I ^{Nov.} have licence to read or write by any light without hurt to them, for the which I do thank God. But, Lord! to think that the battle on the Aisne, which was already joined upon my last writing in my diary, be still towards after three months, and no sign of a soon conclusion allbeit the line is grown out to the sea, and the King's forces long since back in Flanders.

This morning a letter from my banquer, and to tell me I have gotten an allotment of 400*l* in the Treasury Warr Loan, which is in full what I did apply for, and had not looked to get above half. By this I am put in some quandary, being that I have but 200*l* for investing this side Candlemas, and no selling of stocks at this time. So must borrow of my banquer; yet this is, I think, no harm done, seeing that by my savings out of the warr I shall have the whole 400*l* come Lady Day, and could not be put out to a better advantage.

To St. James's Park, and there saw the firing *Dec. 1.* of the guns for Queen Alexandra, her birthday, whom God preserve. But, Lord! to think of my being set on my father's shoulder, up on the roof of St. Martin's Church in the Fields, to

A Diary of the Great Warr

1914 see her enter London for her wedding, and her
Dec. Majesty now come 70. Yet it pleases me to think of how little she do looke her yeares; and in this I do feel myself to resemble her, for, albeit my father should now find me a thought heavier, yet 'tis remarked of all how my features be very little changed since I came to my full growth. To the club, where was Admirall Topper. He hath not yet been called upon by the Navy Board, so, as he will do something for the country, is resolved to enrol himself of the special constables. He persuades me to do the like, and are both to go together to-morrow and be sworn.

Dec. 2 Mightily vexed with my wife, who, upon my acquainting her of my going for special constable, falls to laughing, and would know what use I am like to be at my age and fatness. While we were a-wrangling, comes the Admirall, and we away together to be sworn. I am to have a beat allotted and to begin come Monday. So, being each furnished with a staff and an armlet, to the club and there luncht.

Dec. 3 Last night blew one of the roughest gales in memory, and our chamber, facing west, catcht the full brunt of it, so that, for fear we had been blown out of bed, I was fain to bid my wife get up and shut the window. This morning, before breakfast, I walkt swiftly for $\frac{1}{2}$ hour in St. James's Park, being my first exercise of training for special constable. Comes to me

Squillinger. He shews me a letter just come ¹⁹¹⁴ from his brother, the Major, out of France, all *Dec.* full of the King's going over to see the troops, which hath pleased them beyond measure, but most of all His Majesty's adventuring into the firing zone and taking cognisance of all for himself. 'Tis reported over there, says the Major, that the Germans had wind beforehand of the King's being to go into France, and did devise to blow him up in the crossing. But of this the Emperour heard and said them nay. The Major doubts, by all he hears, whether the Emperour be at all so black as our people do make him, or the Crown Prince either. But how this may be I cannot determine. Dined this night with Ephraim Tumby and his lady. He hath a great contract for uniforms to the new army and like to make a plum of it. A low coarse man and of gross discourse, but hath a cellar as good as any man I know, and I am not without hopes of roaping him in, after the warr, into our Prometheus Oyl-Fields.

Again I train this day in St. James's Park, *Dec. 4* walking for $\frac{1}{2}$ an hour, in the which I did cover, according to my own stepping, 3980 paces. This, methinks, for a man gone 50 be mighty good stepping.

This day was allotted to me my beat for *Dec. 7* special constable, to wit, for guarding the power station by Grosvenor Road from 10 *post meridiem* to 2 *ante meridiem*, which is an

A Diary of the Great Warr

1914 office as devoid of comfort as of profit, yet,
Dec. the country's need being so great, I am resolved to discharge it chearfully. Anon to mine hosier, and bought me 2 naturall body-belts and 2 payrs thick pants, for the keeping warm my loins at nights, and shall, I hope, by God's grace, be found sovereign against the sciatick. So to the club, and comparing notes with Admirall Topper. He hath been allotted the south end of Edgware Road and to take in the Marble Arch. He, too, hath gotten him a woolly belt, but his trousers not to meet round it by neare 2 inches; so his lady hath let in a wedge into the back seam. After dinner I did sleep awhile in my chair, and then abroad to my constable's post. My wife to speed me and button me up, she clinging round me, weeping and adjuring of me to do naught rashly, and prays I be brought safely through present perils. She remorsefully laments her late laughing at me. She asks my pardon for all past trespasses, and wishes she had made me a better wife, so that I was moved by the wretch's solicitude to kiss her on both cheaks, bidding her dismiss her fears. In fine she brings forth a respirator, which she have gotten me, and will clap it on my mouth with her own hands. Where to I submitting, not to wound her; but to slipp it off and pocket it so soon as I was round the corner. Four hours I spent in pacing the damp stones, and a naughty, cutting breeze

A Diary of the Great Warr

blowing up from the river, so that I think this ¹⁹¹⁴ to be the vilest four hours I did ever spend; Dec. nor any adventure, save for a tipsy Irishwoman, who did essay to embrace me, but I feinting and evading her, she fell instead on the neck of a Capn. of Salvationists who chanced to pass; which makes me merrie. Being gotten home, my wife sitting up for me, and a hot whisky grog, made with honey, which is, I think, the surest corrective of all ill-humours that do come on the night ayrs. So to bed, and waked not till an hour short of noon.

I waited on Mr. Blews, the notary, touching *Dec. 8* an affair of some cottages on my Huntingdon lands. He is very sadd for the Prussians taking of Lodz, and sees no hope at all for our arms abroad. He believes the Germans will be in London come the middle of January, and speaks of going with his family into Canada so soon as Christmas be past. This night, being a soke of rain, to call on Staples, our butter man, and from settling his bill without question of items, and complimenting of him of the great bravery of his son with the Queen's Westminsters in Flanders, did thereby bring it round to his relieving me of my constable's duty for this night. So to the Palace musick-house, and there saw Gaby Deslys, who did delight me beyond everything, alike for her looks, and her cloathes, and her coquetries.

Again I did constable's duty. With me Mr. *Dec. 9*

A Diary of the Great Warr

1914 Twister of the Sealing Wax Board, and told
Dec. me of his daughter that married the chauffeur
being brought to bed of twins, and her husband
gone for a soldier.

Dec. 10 This day comes news of Admirall Sturdee
falling in with von Spee's squadron of frigates
off the Falklands, and a most glorious victory,
four of the enemy sunk and but one escaping,
and this with but slight loss to our side. Which
is truly the best for us that hath befallen at
sea in all the warr, and the town full of the
praises of Sturdee and Fisher for their planning
this bold stroak, whereby the loss of Cradock
and his ships is quitted in full. Into the City
and to wait on Sir M. Levison. Here I find
rumours on all sides current of German William's
death, but I see nothing by them. Sir Moses
mightily concerned by the reported moving
of Russian troops from the Caucasus into
Poland and to content themselves awhile with
the mere defense of their frontier against the
Turques. Which were nothing less than to lay
all the oyl-fields of that region at the enemy's
mercy, and it is to be hoped, for all our sakes,
that the Russian princes and generalls be not led
by any small particular interests into so great
a capitall blunder. Jobling's, our hall-porter's,
daughter, hath tidings this night of her man's
having been killed in Flanders on October 30.
So he hath been dead these 40 days, and she
never knew it.

A Diary of the Great Warr

Drinks tea with us Roger's lady. She speaks ¹⁹¹⁴ to the Belgians, whom she hath taken into her ^{Dec. 12} house, being of a good nature, but no table manners. She cries out loudest of the father of the family, his taking out his teeth after eating, and wiping them on his sleeve, by reason of which Roger is now fain to eat his breakfast in bed, and dining every night at his club.

With my wife to church and heard a strange ^{Dec. 13} young man play the fool on the text ' Art thou ^{(Lord's} He that should come or do we look for another ? ' ^{Day)} The poorest, baddest sermon I did ever hear.

News of Uncle Athanasius that he is sick ^{Dec. 14} of an inflammation to his bowels, and the apothecary cannot yet say how it shall go; which it grieves me to hear. I pray it shall shortly be determined one way or the other, being now due to order me my winter cloathes, and should, I think, have to wear all-black for him, having a great value for the old man, and am, moreover, down in his will for 500 pounds. A dispatch is come from the Levant telling of one of our under-water boats that had made the passage of the Dardanelles and gotten among the Turques' fleet, whereof one ship of the lines blown up and foundered. This is a most notable brave feat of arms, and makes me the more proud by reason of my nephew Sam being aforetime in the *Britannia* with young Holbrook, that did command the under-water boat. The

A Diary of the Great Warr

1914 energy of my Lord Fisher is on every hand greatly extolled.

Dec. 15 For special constable duty 10 to 2, and all the time a cold drizzle of rain, so that, for all my keeping in my sentry box three hours out of the four, a vile chill takes me, and presently sharp prickings of the sciatick. Home and to summon forthwith Dr. Blabb, the apothecary. He condemns my being abroad on duty in all weathers as wholly unfit, and like, given I persist therein, to cripple me for life. He writes me a certificate on those terms to be laid before Mr. Superintendent, which I did then and there despatch. This no sooner done, than Squillinger acquainting me by telephone he hath stalls for the play. Being now something eased of the sciatick, this, if I wrap up warm, and a taxi both ways, shall not, methinks, do me any hurt. So to the Duke of York's playhouse, and saw Barrie's piece of 'The Little Minister,' excellent well plaid, and Marie Lohr for Lady Babbie did please me vastly. But Lord! the darkness of the streets, both for coming and going, kept me all of quake lest the coach should be overset, so that I am resolved I will go out no more by night, save it be by underground. A memorandum this night from Mr. Superintendent. He laments my sciatick, and will have me entered of the sick list till further notice, so to bed with, great content of mind.

Dec. 16 I hear this day of Uncle Athanasius that he



TO THE PLAYHOUSE

A Diary of the Great Warr

be still in the same case as upon the last tidings, 1914
neither better nor worse. So, as my winter *Dec.*
cloathes can wait no longer, I into Bond Street,
and did order two suits in sober middle grays,
but rather dark than light; which shall be safe
wear in any issue. While I am in the shoppe,
comes one with a news-sheet, and an advertise-
ment by the Navy Office of Scarborough and
the Hartlepoons being bombarded by the enemy
and our small craft engaged, which is such ill
news as I had never thought to hear in our time.
So to the club, where all is in a ferment, but
naught to be learnt for certain. Anon to the
Navy Office, seeking Mr. Tyke, but he denied
me, and they will tell me nothing. In White
Hall I met Mr. Eves, who hath heard on a good
authority of Jellicoe's engaging the enemy,
and five of our ships of the line disabled and
two aground on the Dogger Bank; moreover,
Asquith, Churchill, and Fisher closeted with
the King above 1 hour. But what, I think, did
most trouble me was my being put in mind of
Aunt Maria Pepys, she living but 9 miles out of
Scarborough, and hath in her house, the old
Pepys grandfather-clock with orrery attach-
ment, sayd to be worth 100 pounds, and willed
to me. The thought whereof puts me in a pretty
tosse lest the house shall have been hit by the
German shells. 'Tis by all allowed that my Lord
Fisher be now gotten past his work. So to
bed very sick of heart.

A Diary of the Great War

1914
Dec. 17 'Tis confirmed that the enemy's ships did escape, and no engagement with ours, but a grievous tale of the killed and wounded in Scarborough, Whitby, and the Hartlepoons, to the number of 500 or more, among whom many women and children. Which, for the bloody cruelty of it, and no gain thereby of any advantage to the enemy, by sea or land, is a thing unheard of in warring among Europeans, and do prove the Germans to be more savage than Mohocks, and very little distinguishable from the wildest of the beasts. Out and to telegraph to Aunt Maria inquiring of her safety. Comes back word that her house hath been untouched by the bombardment; for which, and for my dear aunt's sake, I did thank God. We to drink tea with Mistress Eves, in Queene's Gate, being her day for receiving, and saw a certain old man of the company to take a ball of wool and pinns from his coat and falls a-knitting. He is vowed, he tells us, to make 2 dozen payrs of mitts for the soldiers against the New Year.

Dec. 19 To Mitcham and to see mine old friend the Vicar. While I am here, comes a great box from Buckingham Palace for the Vicar's small grandson, Master Blount, whose father, Captain Blount, the gunner, is dead of wounds got at the Marne; and in the box a toy-camel with ninepins, and is inscribed 'For little Hubert Blount from the Queen.' Which is a most

true royall and gracious act as ever I heard ¹⁹¹⁴
tell of.

A good sermon from the Vicar touching the *Dec. 20*
raiding of our coast towns. He bids us not be *(Lord's*
vindictive, but rather to pray for our enemies *Day)*
their conversion to a better mind, and quotes
the Scripture, 'Vengeance is mine; I will
repay, saith the Lord.' To Whom I would
submissively commit it, and trust in Him, by
the hands of Jellicoe, to make short work of
the bloody villains. This is, I believe, the first
day of our having no rain for above a month,
and the sun to shine brightly in a clear sky,
to my great content.

Comes Squillinger, and to discourse by the *Dec. 21*
space of $\frac{1}{2}$ hour of a project that is now afoot *(Thomas's*
for enrolling all able men above 40 yeares to *Day)*
serve the King under arms, but within the realm,
not overseas, which is a noble patriotick answer
to the enemy's calling up his Landstürmers.
Squillinger himself already enrolled, and to
command a $\frac{1}{2}$ platoon, of which he would fain
enlist me. He commends me of my marksmanship
for rabbits and partridges, and doubts not I
shall make like good practice with the Prussians.
'Moreover, Pepys,' saith he, 'if it come to a
bayonet charge, 'tis pounds avoirdupois that do
tell; by which rule you shall be worth any 6
schoolboy recruits.' This is, I think, true as
touching my value in the fighting line, but not
as touching my heaviness, having

A Diary of the Great Warr

1914 already put off 2 pounds 11 ounces since my first
Dec. training for special constable. Yet with my proneness to sciatick I am not sure of myself in the trenches during winter rains, and have, moreover, my wife to think of. So, as I will do naught in haste, I bade Squillinger speak to me again hereof in the New Year.

A letter from young Talbot Pepys, who hath been jilted by his betrothed upon a matter of income, she appraising him for a thousand-pounds-a-year man, and now finds he is worth but six hundred. He rails at all the sex, and will never have aught again to say to a farthingale while he lives. I have heard many men in my time make this good resolve, but mighty few that have had the sense to stand to it. 'Tis settled this night that we goe into Somersetshire, to Ned's, over Christmas, and to leave town come Wednesday.

Dec. 22 I resolve this day, for my wife and myself, that we give no presents this year; also to make an abatement of 25 *per centum* on all Christmas boxes. To the club, where much sober discourse with Mr. Eves of publick matters. He thinks the Tsar's army to be in an evil case in Poland and wagers me 7*s.* 6*d.* to 5*s.* that the Germans have Warsaw by the New Year. But whether that be a firm bet, or only a manner of speaking, I cannot say. My wife tells me of Ermytrude her corporall being to have 3 days' furlough, and my wife offers her to bid him dine

in our kitchen on Christmas Day, but the wench ¹⁹¹⁴
saying she would liefer not, for she cannot trust Dec.
Cook with him. Whose own serjeant hath, it
seems, lately gone away into Picardy, and she
now looking for another here, to walk with. To
which I made reply that, albeit Cook should not
be trusted with Ermyntrode's corporall, would
warrant the corporall safe enough with Cook.
But my wife herein sees no security, and will
stand to it that no man alive is safe with any
woman who be resolutely minded to have him.
And I know not, upon reflection, but the wretch
be right.

With my wife into Somersetshire to Ned's. *Dec. 23*
Being come to Frome by train, Ned meets us
with his motor-coach. He is gotten thinner since
my last seeing him, which he lays to his abjuring
Carlsbad crystals, being German, and takes
instead the Spanish Rubinat water. A good
company of friends gathered, and all merrie.
Moreover, my wife would have me put off
writing of my diary till Christmas be gone;
which is, I think, better counsel than she is
wont to give, and at this season I will not
gainsay her.

Ned's party to go their ways, and all mighty *Dec. 28*
sorry to part. Five shillings I gave our waiting
maid, and a pound the chauffeur, but the butler
only 3 half-crowns, being advised by Ned that
he shall give the fellow notice come New Year's
Day, so I am not like to see him again, and

A Diary of the Great Warr

1914 12s. 6d. well saved. News this day from the Navy Office of a mighty brave and glorious attaque by our sailors and flyers on the Emperour's ships and forts at Cuxhaven whereby no small damage is reckoned to be done to the enemy, and to us none, save 1 flyer missing. This brings me home with a good heart.

Dec. 29 A great darkness upon the town, with rain unceasing, and this is now found to be the wettest month for December that ever was known. To the club this afternoon (taxi-coach 10d.), but none there to speak to, save Admirall Topper. He drinks toast and water by reason of the bile. He cries out of the dullness of the town this Christmastide, and of this bombarding of the enemy's ports by air-craft, and our ships of the line keeping not the sea, which, says he, is such a kind of sea-warr, as none ever heard tell of, and no good to come of it, but like to be the ruin of the service and the country. He laments how both our ships and men be changed since his commanding the *Cockchafer* in the China seas, which is true enough, yet worst of all I think the changes in the Navy Office since Mr. Tyke came in my place.

Dec. 30 Into the City to a board of our Trust Company, and some discourse touching an abatement of directors' fees by reason of the dearth of business. This I did withstand, seeing we are like to make a profit on our accompts for

A Diary of the Great Warr

the full year, and time enough to think of saving 1914
fees come Midsummer, if the warr last. So *Dec.*
to move the previous question, which they
carried, none opposing, and the checks passed.
Squillinger sends us this night a barrell (6 dozens)
of oysters, which he hath had given him, which
is, I think, not of his generosity, but being
afraid of the spotty fever. Which is my fear
also, but my wife did eat 14, for which I pray
that I have not an undertaker's bill.

This day, my wife's sister being come to *Dec. 31*
visit us with her children, all to Madame
Tussaud's to see the waxworks, my wife being
agreed with me that this shall be more meet for
the girls than the pantomime, and to cost but
5 shillings against 35. A mighty brave show,
and many new effigies since my last seeing the
waxworks, as, to wit, my Lord Roberts in his
field-marshal's uniform; the Queene in her
court dress, noble beyond everything; Mistresses
Pankhurst and other wild women, set to hatch
mischief round a table, as real as life; and a
most brave patriotick concourse of our own
King and the Belgians', with Ministers, Generalls,
and divers great notables, most choicely arrayed.
But Lord! to see the reliques from the Germans'
bombarding of Scarborough and Whitby, and
the bloody cap worn by Mr. Randell, the coast-
guard, when he had his head shot off by the
Germans, which is enough to make a man pray
God confound their politicks and frustrate their

A Diary of the Great Warr

1914 knavish tricks. So home, and all merrie. Paid
Dec. for admission (two at $\frac{1}{2}$ price) 4 shillings; Chamber
of Horrors 2 shillings; tea (2 glasses of milk for
Maria's girls) 3s. 1d.; serving wench 3d.; fares
by underground 1s. 8d.; in all but 11 shillings
—to my great content.

Evening mine accompts this night, for the
year, I find my gettings are 399*l* 15*s.* less than
my last year's, through dividends lost since the
warr, whereto be added about 30*l* allowed
proportion of enlarged income tax; which is
to say, that I am poorer in gettings by 429*l* 15*s.*
than I was a year ago. Yet, on the other hand,
by my prudent provisions and self-denials, I
have abated spendings by above 300*l*; *Items*,
saved in discounts of offerings on Lord's Day,
4 pounds 10 shillings; on givings in charity,
15 guineas; on my wife's cloathes, 20 pounds
(about); ditto on mine own, 1 pound 18 shillings
and sixpence; on dinners and other entertain-
ments to my friends (none), 35 pounds; on
wedding, Christmas, and other gifts (none),
19 pounds; on vails (25 *per centum* reduced),
7 pounds (neare); on subsidies to poor relations
(all withheld), 150 pounds; on going to the
play only when I have had tickets given me,
17 guineas; on my wife's perquisites out of house-
keeping moneys (disallowed as from August 5),
23 pounds; on her subscription to Mudie's,
1 guinea; on sundry small charges not par-
ticularly specifiable, 10 pounds. Whereby I

A Diary of the Great Warr

am, since the warr, less than 120 pounds out, 1914
and here-against is to be set my balance of ^{Dec.}
gettings above spendings from January to
August, neare 500 pounds. So, with all our
stresses, I to end the year 380 pounds better
than I began it, and to bed in pretty good heart.

JANUARY 1915

1915
Jan. 1 Trimming myself this morning, I resolve for the present to wear but one undervest weekly instead of two. This shall spare me a little in washing, and one vest to go well enough for a week, I think, during the cool weather. Also to make a like resolve of my wife's stockings. Abroad betimes and to walk, for my liver, in St. James's Park. Here I meet Mr. Eves. He shews me a letter from a friend in Pesth, by which it seems the Magyars be very sore with the Germans, and open talk there of a soon accommodation with Russia. I made occasion to speak of the fighting in Poland, if it shall perchance remind Mr. Eves of his wagering me 7s. 6d. to 5s. on the Germans having Warsaw by the New Year. But, whether willfully or forgetfully, he did not rise. Ill tidings this day, and they not singly; to wit, of a train wrecked at Ilford, with death or hurt to many, and our great ship of the line, *Formidable*, foundered in the Channel, none knows how, but 'tis feared by some devilish artifice of the enemy. This loss of a great ship, with nigh all her crew, makes me very sad; being a good ship, albeit something antient, and all these many lives gone with her. So opens the new yeare, both by land and sea, very grievously.

A Diary of the Great Warr

Special intercessiouns for the warr, being the 1915
day appointed throughout the Allied countries *Jan. 3*
to this end. No sermon, but a very noble *(Lord's*
address of the Archbishop's read aloud by our *Day)*
head-curate. And this he did with so good an
effect that I do ask myself why this reading
aloud of other men's good matter, rather than
a man's preaching his own indifferences, be not
more commonly practised in our pulpits?

The town is full this morning of 2 of the *Jan. 4*
Germans' Zeppelin ships brought down by our
gunners at Chelmsford and all their crews killed
or taken. Yet some will have it that the ships
were 3, and they brought down, not at Chelms-
ford, but over the old lime-quarries neare
Queenhithe. Presently to the club, where Mr.
Eves gives me positive assurance of 5 ships, and
their bringing down at Casehorton in Surrey.
Yet nothing assurable hereof given out by
Ministers, which is very strange.

This day I bought an old *famille vert china* *Jan 5*
bowl, mighty choice, of Mr. Jippings, the broaker,
who is in great straits, so gave the poor man
2 pounds for it, being more than I can justly
afford, only would fain help him. Dining this
night with Sir M. Levison, he gives me news of
the Russians having broaken the Turques in
the Caucasus, and, if assured, may be of great
advantage to us in respect of Prometheus
Oyl-Fields; of which we have had no tidings
since the manager's getting away safe into Tiflis.

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 On this we did agree to hold a board come Friday.

Jan. 6 All the talk this day is of Drury Lane play-house, and a great rising of the players against (Feast of the Epi- phany) Mistress Ferne Rogers, that played Beauty in the pantomime; and the reason is her openly affecting the Germans and hoping they shall beat us, and would cut out a certain passage wherein a jest made about young William, the Crown Prince. So the end of it is A. Collins packs off the saucy jade, and she is shipt for America. At the club, and Mr. Eves coming, tells how at the Foreign Office they are not a little disquieted of this affair, fearing that it shall breed fresh trouble betwixt the United States and the King's Government, and Mr. Wilson like to deliver a very stiff note hereon. Sir E. Grey, says Eves, is mightily vext that the news-sheets have got wind of the business. He blames the Press Bureau that no injunction to secrecy was issued betimes. I pray God that this do not beget a worsening of our present stresses. Shewing my *famille vert* bowl to Mr. Marcus, the dealer, upon a notion that it may be more worth than I had first surmised, he tells me that if I had given 25*l* for it, I should still have had it a bargain; to my great content.

Jan. 7 Naught is talked of but my Lords Kitchener's and Curzon's speeches at last night's sitting of the Lords. My Lord Curzon's publick spirit

is everywhere magnified; and all do thank 1915
God for our still having a House of Lords (as *Jan.*
with the Radicalls getting their way we should
have had none) being not afraid to assemble
timely and debate of our present dangers, and
a pretty contrast to the hanging back of the
Commons. This, 'tis held, shall surely serve to
sink the Commons in the eyes of the nation,
as much as it shall raise the Lords. Thank God
for it. This afternoon, upon the bidding of
Sir E. Poynter, I with my wife to Burlington
House, where a great show of pictures held for
the good of warr charities. This is a very noble
patriotick act to be done of the painters at the
present time, they being of all men the most
pincht by the warr. Many good choice pictures
by painters old and young, at their head the
President. Moreover, both pictures and sculp-
tures in marble and bronze done by noble ladies;
as, to wit, Queen Alexandra, giving a little oyl
picture of Windsor, very neatly done; a bronze
group of 'The Charge of the Scots Greys,'
done by Countess Gleichen, which did please me
beyond everything for the spirit and sentiment
of it, so that I believe I should have bid for it,
but for my necessity of husbanding my money
during the warr.

Into the City and to the emergency board *Jan. 8*
of Prometheus Oyl-Fields. Agreed by all that,
so soon as ever the regioun be free of Turques,
our manager be ordered back to his post. But

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 as that must abide more particular knowledge,
Jan. 'tis left with Sir Moses to enquire of the Russian Embassadour, and full authority to act accordingly. Speaking to my wife about her making a payr of stockings go a week, she would know what she shall then do in case of getting her feet wet. So I bid her keep 2 payrs on hand, 1 for wearing, and 1 for drying, the 2 together to go a fortnight ; which shall serve the same end.

Jan. 9 To the Strand playhouse with my wife on a civill invitation of F. Terry, who would know my opinion of his new piece, ' Mistress Wilfull,' wherein, for one person, is our great ancestor, Samuel Pepys, and is, I think, the first time of his ever being brought into a stage play. A pretty story, by E. Hendrie, taken from a book, of a man and maid wed for convenience, and they afterwards falling in love ; which is such a thing as I would not say of it that it never befell, yet did never hear tell of it outside of a romance, albeit the falling out of love after wedding be common enough, and do know it myself to be an easy thing. All the parts played mighty well. But, Lord ! to see our great Samuel Pepys, which, I think, did please me more than anything I ever saw in a play. Turnbull, that plays him, hath something of the Pepys' feature, but more to resemble the picture in the Navy Office than Kneller's in Magdalene College, or Hales' in the National

A Diary of the Great Warr

Portrait Gallery, which is, I think, the best of 1915
all for nobility of countenance, and judged to *Jan.*
be most like my face for the expression. His
cloathes splendid beyond everything, and such
as I would myself have chosen, being a plum-
coloured satin coat, cut very full in the skirts;
the like hue for hose, as also for the feather in
his black beaver, with red heels and buckles
of brilliants to his shoes. A choice bay-coloured
periwigg; but most noble of all, his waistcoat
of crimson brocade, brought below the paunch,
and to give a mighty gracious effect. A good
full house, more full than I think I have seen
any playhouse since the warr began, which
pleased me to observe, and to know that all
the town shall presently be talking of Samuel
Pepys.

This afternoon, having eaten well of a cold *Jan. 10*
turkey and Christmas plum-porridge, and being *(Lord's*
set to smook a segar and read the Observer, *Day)*
comes a telephone ring, and the police telling
me a squadron of the enemy's ayr-ships sighted
off Dunkirke, and heading for the Thames, and
would have me, if I be healed of my sickness,
repair at once to Rochester Row for a mustering
of all special constables. My wife in a pretty
tosse, by reason of the downpour of rain, and
is certain it shall be the death of me if I go
abroad; but I bade her hold her peace, for that
England expects every man to do his duty, wet
or fine. Anon into an old payr of pantaloons,

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 with my Cardigan jacket and Burberry raincoat,
Jan. and, taking my truncheon and armlet, post-haste to the station. But, Lord! no sooner were we all mustered than came a dispatch from the Navy Office that no enemy craft be sighted on this side, and reckoned to have turned back by reason of the foul weather. Considering of this alarm, I thought presently how ill-defended be our flatts against dropping of bombs, and these like enough to come our way, being aimed at the Catholique Cathedral hard by, which shall be a sure target for German bombardiers. I resolve to see the estate office to-morrow upon a scheme of their overlaying the roof of the mansions with sand-baggs.

Jan. 11 Reading in a news-sheet of wheat being again risen in price, and now is up 20 shillings since the warr, to my great concern, and what shall be the end of it God knows. I did straitly enjoin my wife that she be very close in the use of bread, and to see that Cook do the like, and all scraps made into pudding for the servants. At this she gives me an accompt of her bills for beef, fish, eggs, salad, and I know not what beside, being all risen in price, and she cannot furnish our table as I would have it unless I will allow yet another 2 shillings per diem. By which, and her bad managing of moneys, I was mightily provoaked against the wretch. So presently to the club, and there did lunch of a very choice game pasty; yet afterwards I was sorry, being that I have

A Diary of the Great Warr

thus spent 3 shillings this day when my wife ¹⁹¹⁵ did ask me but for 2. To the estate office and ^{Jan.} spoak with their head man of the sand baggs; who is civill enough, and will consider of my scheme, but to point out that my flatt is in small jeopardy, having 5 storeys above me, and all the floors of steel and concrete, and each floor proof, says he, against even a Black Maria. And soe I left it.

All the talk is of Sir E. Grey's answer to the ^{Jan. 12} Americans about our searching their ships for contraband. Which is generally commended for a very good weighty dispatch; albeit Admirall Topper to reprehend its being something over civill. For dinner this night fried whittings, which I cannot nor will not eat, and this my wife knows well; but she standing to it that soles and turbots be gotten too dear for us, and no other fish in the market, save herrings. Moreover the fishmonger's accompt for last week not yet discharged. So presently to look at her books, and seeing the prices of things, I did, for the easing of my wife's mind, agree to raise her housekeeping moneys by 10s. 6d. every se'nnight. Which God knows I can ill afford, yet have no mind to share the fate of Uncle Petronius Pepys, that died of eating a fried whiting, by a bone stuck in his gullet.

To church with my wife, and heard a poor ^{Jan. 17} meagre sermon by the curate on the text 'Who- ^{(Lord's} soever hath not, from him shall be taken even ^{Day)}

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 that which he seemeth to have.' This set me
Jan. thinking of the King's Taxes still to my accompt
with my banquer, but the collector like to pester
me after next week.

Jan. 18 News this day of the Turques being again
broaken in the Caucasus by the Russians, for
which I do praise God. It cannot be long now,
I think, before our Prometheus manager shall
safely go back to his post at the oyl-wells. A
letter from Brampton from Mr. Povey. He
tells me of wheat now being risen to 59 shillings,
and Scroggs, my tenant of Plum-tree Farm,
makes 70*l* above his reckoning on his crop.
Which, that all should go into the farmer's
pocket and none into the landlord's, is such a
grievous hardship as I had not thought could
be in our country. Yet is, by Povey's showing,
without remedy, and a proof, I think, that we
have one law for the rich and another for the poor.

Jan. 20 All the town is this day thrown in a ferment
by news of the enemy's ayr-ships being come
at last ; yet not to the Thames but to Norfolk,
where Yarmouth, King's Lynn, and divers
country places bombarded, to the destruction
of many houses and 4 lives of our people. This,
for the pure devilmēt of it, and no colour of
advantage to the enemy therefrom, do surpass
aught heretofore accomplished by these savages.
On all hands talk of their design being to blow
up the King and Queene, being at Sandringham
these 5 days, but, by God's mercy, back to town

A Diary of the Great Warr

yestereven ; and tis said a bomb did fall within 1915
a mile of York Cottage. Meeting Mr. Eves at *Jan.*
the club, he hears from one lately come out of
Denmark how the Emperour is for certain mad
against King George, and upon a publique
occasion did ask in Berlin, not a se'nnight since,
'Who shall rid me of mine enemy?' Joining
us, Admirall Topper, and would know what our
ayr-men were doing to let the murderers escape.
He fears we can hope for no better fortune till
we be quit of Fisher and Churchill, and men
who shall know the business to fill their place.

Meeting, this day, the Reverend Mr. Billop, *Jan. 21*
the Surrogate, he tells me of the great business
that is now doing in marriage-licences through
the forwardness of so many of Kitchener's men
to wed before their taking the field. And hath
himself, he says, issued 19 such since the New
Year. He laments the special chepe rates
allowed for soldiers' licences, and most of all
the cutting down of his own perquisite thereon
from 1 pound 1 shilling to 2 shillings and six-
pence. Which is, he holds, against all good
precedent that the price of luxuries should be
brought down through warr. His reckoning of
marriage among the luxuries of life did seem to
me a sorry jest.

Eating our lunch this day with Mr. Eves and *Jan. 23*
his lady, and one there was of the company, a
young officer not long home from the warr
wounded, with 9 bullets through him, but now

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 well again, and to go back come Tuesday. He
Jan. lays the quick healing of rifle-bullet wounds
(which his are) to the high speed of the bullets,
making them so hot that they do cauterize all
they touch, and thereby serve as their own
antisepticks. He proves this by the opposite
case of shrapnel-bullets, they travelling 5 times
more slow, and in that proportion more prone
to engender festerings. He speaks to the
Flanders mudd being the stickiest mudd, he
believes, in all God's universe, and no hopes of
the army advancing till we get the frosts ; which
Heaven soon send !

Jan. 24 This night with Sir M. Levison to the
(Lord's Alhambra, and to hear the band of the King's
Day) regiment of Coldstreams play in the Sunday
musique, which they did mighty well ; but
what pleased me most was when one comes
upon the stage and did read aloud an advertise-
ment of the Navy Board of Admirall Beatty
having won a great victory in the North Sea,
the *Blücher* sunk, and other 2 of the enemy's
ships of the line rudely handled. Whereat all
up in their places, and to chear and sing ' God
Save the King,' which was the lustiest singing
of it that ever I did hear. This done, to sup
with Levison at his club, with a bottle of red
wine to drink Beatty's health, and all merrie.

Jan. 25 My wife to early church, but she came back
(Paul's with her nose blue through the raw ayrs, and in
Day) a damned un-Christianly humour.

A Diary of the Great Warr

Meeting Mr. Eves at the club, he hath it 1915
from a newsman in my Lord Northcliffe's service *Jan. 26*
that, by the confession of their prisoners, the
plan of the Germans to attack our coast was
laid through their learning of Beatty's squadron
being all gone west of Ireland to await the
coming of the Americans' ship, the *Dacia*;
and this learnt from their waiters, whom Mc-
Kenna hath enlarged and sent back to all inns
in London and on the coast. By this the enemy
had hopes to bombard Aberdeen and Dundee
without hindrance; and so they had assuredly
done, for a birthday gift to their Emperour, and
perhaps Edinburgh also laid in ruins, but for
Beatty's sailing east when they reckoned him
to have sailed west. This is a sure proof of the
great peril that we stand in from the discourse
of men in high station being overheard by
serving men in the enemy's pay. Mr. Eves
cries out loudly, of the folly of Ministers in this
enlarging of spies, and would have McKenna
impeached by the Commons at their re-
assembling. But my mind misgives me that our
men have not the spirit to carry it so far. I did
this night have a grievous misfortune, in my
tearing up (by inadvertence) a 10s. note, and
throwing it on the fire with some old letters.

To Bond Street, and at the Grosvenor Gallery *Jan. 27*
a good choice show of pictures by sundry antient
painters, Italians, Dutchmen, Frenchmen, and
British. A painting in water-colour of a bird's

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 wing, by Albrecht Dürer, mighty curious, being
Jan. so well done that I had thought it a true bird's
wing stuck on the paper, and the colour as fresh
as if put on yesterday, albeit painted 400 years.
Among others, a notable ill-favoured likeness
of Anne of Cleves, fourth wife of our Henry
the Eighth, that did make me wonder for his
leaving her head on her shoulders, seeing that
he beheads two others, and one of them (Anne
Bullen, to wit) by all accompts a comely and
sprightly wench. Yet this 'Flanders Mare,'
as he did call her in derision, he sends home to
Cleves unpunished for his disappointment, and
a goodly pension settled upon her. Considering
of this, I perceive this king to have had in his
heart a gracious tenderness for women, albeit
at times provoaked by them beyond bearing;
wherein, God knows, from my heart I can feel
for him.

Jan. 28 Into the City and a board meeting of our
company, for considering the accompts drawn
by the auditors. They making out that in all
this year we have gained no profit, but only a
loss of 725*l* 14*s.* 2*d.*, which is such a thing as I
would not have believed to be possible after our
profits of last year, and our floating of the Pro-
metheus Oyl Wells so bravely in last spring.
But it seems these auditors will allow us no profit
under that head, the value of our Prometheus
holdings being undetermined as yet; nor will
they reckon for good debts all the sums due

A Diary of the Great Warr

to us from South America but unpaid by reason ¹⁹¹⁵ of the warr. This is to my thinking a very *Jan.* naughty pedantick way of reckoning, and did move for the accompts being sent back to the auditors for amendment, taking occasion also to propose that we do seek better auditors. But the motion lost; so no dividend, and like to be trouble at the assembling of the shareholders. But what grieves me most is my gettings for this year being already diminished beyond my expectation by 250*l*, less income-tax. God help us all in these sad days.

I had word through young Talbot Pepys *Jan. 29.* (Ned's son) of an officer lately come from Flanders with his nose shot off, and the surgeons to graft him on a new nose of the breast of a canary-bird, fresh killed; which is very strange.

Being seized of a rheum of the head, I went *Jan. 31* not abroad, but took occasion to even my *(Lord's* accompts for the month, which being done, did *Day:* set myself to devise some means of retrenching *Septua-* *gesima)* 10*s.* 6*d.* per se'nnight of our domestick spendings, upon a scheme of economies so apportioned that all shall bear their due share; and did work it out in a table as hereunder:—

s. d.

| | |
|--|-------------|
| <p><i>For my Wife :</i> To forgo the gas-fire in her bed-chamber, both for getting up and undressing; to use playn sope for scented; to have her kerchiefs washed at home; and to put down the Queen newspaper. Estimated saving every se'nnight (about)</p> | <p>2 11</p> |
|--|-------------|

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915
Jan.

s. d.

For Cook and Ermyntrode: To lower (each) their washing allowance from 1s. 6d. to 1s. ; to drink draft ale for bottled (Cook). To make her cocoa with water in place of milk (Ermyntrode). To have American or Dutch cheese for the kitchen ; to scrubb all potts and pans with pummied brick (much cheper than monkey-sope) ; and to goe to bed 1 hour sooner (for the sparing of coles and lights). Savings for the 2 cannot be less (per se'nnight) than . . . 5 9

For Myself: To quit giving 1 penny (sometimes 2) daily to the roadsweeper at our corner, and always to take the change when I buy a $\frac{1}{2}$ d. news-sheet. Savings (on mine own accompt per se'nnight) equal to . . . 1 8

10 4

Addendum: (To even the accompt, and I see nothing against its being done). Pythagoras, our house-catt, to have his supper milk watered down to a saving of (per se'nnight) 0 2

10 6

Upon this I do conclude to withdraw my extraordinary allowance of 10 shillings and 6 pence to my wife for keeping our table ; to my great content. News this day of the enemy having gotten into the Channel and the Irish Sea with his underwater boats, and by these devilish

A Diary of the Great Warr

craft 2 of our merchantmen sunk near Le 1915
Havre-de-Grace and 3 more off Lancashire, *Jan.*
which greatly troubles me, and, if the enemy
be not soon checked, shall shortly bring all food
to ruin prices, and like to set the country rising
on Fisher and Churchill.

FEBRUARY 1915

1915 This day, being the first of a new month,
Feb. 1 I resolve to make 6 bottels of whiskey go the month instead of 8. Which shall, I think, be best done by abjuring my 2nd night-capp. And so henceforth to do (saving only medicinally upon the onset of a rheum or other kindred distemper) under 2s. 6d. forfeit into the plate come Lord's Day for every breach. Summoned this night, being then about to sit down to dinner, upon an emergency call to special constables, by reason of German ayr men seen over Hornchurch, in Essex. But had no sooner reported ourselves than were all dismist, being, it seems, a false alarm. So home, where the cod boyled to raggs and the cutlets black, which did make me feel a pretty fool for my forwardness to serve the nation.

Feb. 2 With Cozen Roger to Convent Garden play-
(Feast of the Purification) house to a special playing of 'The School for Scandal' for the Actors' Fund, Roger having gotten 2 guinea seats, but his wife a-bed of a feverish colick. The King and Queen in a box, and many great lords and ladies present; but, Lord! to see the company of players on the stage, being none but notables from all the theatres in town, so that I think I never saw this piece better played. At the end comes on

A Diary of the Great Warr

Sir C. Wyndham and tells of 2 thousand 3 ¹⁹¹⁵
hundred pounds being taken for the relief of *Feb.*
poor play-actors, which pleased me for my being
there to benefit so good a cause. Sneazing about
bed-time, I did conceive it prudent to take a
2nd night-capp of Scots whisky, being pure
medicinal and within the terms of my
vow.

I heard from one at our club, who is lately *Feb. 3*
come out of Denmark, that the reason of the Ger-
mans being so fierce against us is their being run
short of sausage skins through the warr. Their
Emperour will award 50,000 marks (2500*l* of our
money) to any man that shall invent synthetick
pig-guts for holding sausage meat. Whereat
all their chymists and mechaniciens to make
experiment with gutta-percha, paper fibres,
and skins of ratts and small animals; but as
yet all in vain, for either the skins be so tough
that none can cut them, or so frail that they
hold not the meat, or, if of any service, do cost
vastly more than pig-guts. 'Tis thought in
Copenhagen that, unless the lack of pig-guts be
supplied betimes, the enemy must needs sue for
peace.

News this day that Masterman do at last *Feb. 4*
resign up his Chancellorship of Lancaster, being
now assured that he shall find a seat nowhere;
which is held of all to be through no fault of his
own, but a proof of how little favour the Ministers
do now find with their own men in the country,

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 who would have any Tom or Dick of their own
Feb. to speak for them in the Parliament house sooner than one of the Cabinet. In his stead E. Montagu made Chancellor, being a Jew in place of a good Church man, wherein is shown very plainly how in these days no change befalls us save only change for the worse. Other vacant offices also filled; among the rest, C. Harmsworth to be Under-Secretary to the Home Office, which is done, Squillinger tells me, to the end that my Lord Northcliffe may cease his exposing in his news-sheets of McKenna's favouring the German spies and bestowing on them places and salaries; but whether my Lord shall be so appeased Squillinger doubts, being more an antique Roman than a press man, and would not spare his own brother if in so doing he should put the State in jeopardy. I pray God it be so.

Feb. 5 Meeting Mr. Eves in the Mall, he speaks of our publick affairs. He highly extolls my Lord Parmoor, his getting us back trial by jury. He contrasts with this the Commons, having sat now these 3 days and naught but idle talk. 'Tis very observable how throughout our present distresses the Lords' house have shewed themselves the true friends of the people's liberty, and shall not fail, I think, after the warr, to bring them back all their old prerogatives.

Feb. 8 News this day of my Lord Londonderry being dead suddenly, which is a grievous loss to the

nation and most of all to our party. He is ¹⁹¹⁵ judged of all a fair, sober, discreet man, both in ^{Feb.} his own business and in affairs of state. And so I have ever held him, and most of all for my buying his coles twelve years on end, and no cause of complaint in all that time, whether for price or quality; so that I have ever regretted his giving up of this business, and in these times most of all.

At the club this day Squillinger tells me of ^{Feb. 9} what a perplexity he hath with one of his platoon of Volunteers, to wit, a dry-grocer, that would put up his ombrello at the falling of rain during squad-drill; and when Squillinger bids him furl it, the fellow retorts that he enlisted as a dry grocer, and hath a right to remain such, rain it never so, at which the whole platoon to burst out a-laughing. So Squillinger to report this mutineer to the capn., who, instead of dismissing him, letteth him go with a reprimand, being (as Squillinger hath since heard) entered in the grocer's book for a debt of 15 pounds.

This forenoon comes Mr. Wilkins, cozen to ^{Feb. 11} Roger's wife, and to desire my interest with the Navy Office for tryall of a plan that he hath devised for harpooning underwater boats, after the manner of whales. He will have a gun in the bows of a fishing smack to fire the harpoon, and to the harpoon attached many fathoms of wire roap, and at the end a buoy that bears a flagg by

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 day and a light by night. So, being once har-
Feb. pooned, wherever the enemy goes his course shall be marked plainly for all to see ; and on his rising to the surface for any mischief, or even to get ayr (which these craft, like the whales themselves, must needs do within 24 hours), our destroyers waiting ready to despatch him. This is, I think, a very cunning, feasible device, so to write a letter commending Wilkins to Mr. Tyke. It is on all sides very observable how the threatening of the enemy to destroy all peaceable shipping in our waters hath made all the most ingenious of our people very forward to show the Navy Board whereby such diabolick intent may best be circumvented.

Feb. 12 Ill news this day of the Russians retreating from Prussia and back within their own frontiers. One thing I do notice in the Russians is how they do ever and anon slaughter the Germans by tens of thousands, yet never to march forward after these butcheries, but rather to go back to where they started from. This is, I think, very strange.

Feb. 14 With my wife to church, and heard an empty,
(Lord's sour sermon by a stranger, touching Lenten
Day ; observance. But no word about the Saint, which
Valen- sets me thinking of the dishonour wherein his day
tine's is now fallen among us, and none of the women
Day) looking any longer for their Valentines, and this is, I think, a very evil irreligious sign of our times.

A Diary of the Great Warr

Into the Commons, where Sir J. Toppwayte ¹⁹¹⁵
gets me a good seat, to my great content, so that ^{Feb. 15}
I did hear both Ll. George and W. Churchill
in some comfort. Very notable, good, patriotick
speeches, better than I had thought they could
make. Churchill reciting for an hour of all that
our fleet hath accomlisht in the warr, and did
make me proud to hear of it; only I liked not
his making no mention of how much is due to
our constant striving in time past at the Navy
Office in making ready for warr, but for which
there had been no fleet to fight with, and I
perceive that we did sow for others to reap.
Next me Mr. Tyke. He tells me of what easy
time they of that office do now have in making
out their bills of expences for the Commons,
and no working late, as in my day, in lowering
items and cutting down accompts, but every-
thing they can think of put in, and the House
certain to grant the money without quibble or
question. He admires very particularly the
inventing of dummy votes, and hopes this shall
be accepted for a precedent in all future accompt-
ing of the Navy Office to Parliament. In this
I would not gainsay him; albeit, being that I
am no longer of the office, but to look at the
Navy expences only as a taxpayer, whether
it shall be for the good of the nation I cannot
tell.

News still comes of the Russians retreating ^{Feb. 16}
before both the Prussians and the Austrians, ^{(Shrove}
^{Tuesday)}

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 which grieves me sorely; and made worse for
Feb. me by Cook serving a sad pancake to my luncheon, which gives me a vile heart-burn, and two glasses of French brandy ere I was quit of it. This night to the Alhambra musique-house with W. Bower (who hath a se'nnight's leave) which shall be the last time of my going to any playhouse till Lent be gone, being vowed hereto under a forfeit of 10s. to the poor-box. Next us sits a country parson with his lady; and made me think what a change from the Alhambra when I was a lad, and of Uncle Athanasius, being then but a deacon, how he did one night turn me his back and make off at my seeing him in the promenade, having shifted his cloth for mufti.

Feb. 17 At noon Mr. Wilkins comes to me again,
(Ask and brings more plans that he hath made for
Wed- defeating the enemy's underwater boats. All
nesday) mighty ingenious, but most of all I did admire his devising of great lobster potts of iron, and each pott as big as will hold one of these boats, which, once in, can by no means back out; and these potts to be set upon stout frames, under water, from Dover to Calais, and of some the mouth to face east and others west, whereby such boat as miss them going down Channel shall assuredly be taken voyaging home. Moreover, another plan by which to light up the bottom of the sea with electric lamps, so each underwater boat that passes shall be seen from



THE ANNUAL MEETING OF
OUR TRUST COMPANY

A Diary of the Great Warr

above by our sailors or airmen on the look-out, 1915
and warning given at once to our ports and *Feb.*
shipping. His manner of explaining his inven-
tions did interest me almost, I think, beyond
anything I ever heard. In fine, he spoke of
applying for the King's Royal Letters Patent,
and would have me lend him ten guineas for
the Comptroller's fees, and will assign a share
of his rights for my recompence; but this
advantage should, I think, be proffered first
to Roger's lady, being his cozen and well stocked
with guineas, and I will not stand in her way.
So this I told him. Dined at home this night
off a dish of soles, being resolved to eat only
fish on Wednesdays and Fridays during Lent,
and I intend to try whether I can keep it or no.

This is the first day named by the Germans *Feb. 18*
under their proclamation for scuttling all ships
found at sea around the British Isles, and all
the town fearing for news of what they shall
have done. But it seems that as yet they have
done nothing.

Into the City and to the annual meeting of *Feb. 19*
our Trust Company. Here I did find, to my
joy, but 10 or 12 come together. So all to pass
off peaceably, notwithstanding no dividend de-
clared, and our director's fees never so much
as questioned, which is more than I had dared
hope, and do thank God therefor.

Being seized this day of a colicky rheum, I *Feb. 21*
adventured not abroad, having some fears of its (*Lord's*
Day)

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 turning to influenza; so to read the Reverend
Feb. Mr. Law his Serious Call while my wife goes to church, whereby, falling asleep some 30 minutes, I did awake not a little refresht. 'Tis reported this day that our warr-ships, in company with the French, have begun to play on the Turques' forts on the Dardanelles, which I am glad to hear of, and did remind me of W. Gladstone, his talking of turning out the Moslems from Constantinople, bagg and baggage, and this I hope our men shall now do, and not only the Turques, but the Germans bagg and baggage likewise.

Feb. 22 Reading this day a report come from a Turques' news-sheet, wherein they do call William II. his Islamick Majesty, and to advertise his harem visiting Constantinople this spring, and convoyed by 10 Dreadnoughts taken from us. Which, as to the harem, is truly a sign of evil communications with the Moslems corrupting good German manners, and the Empress shall, I believe, take it ill. But as for our Dreadnoughts, their visiting Constantinople is like, I think, to be on other business than for convoying William's harem. Speaking hereon with Squillinger at the club, he thinks the Turque newsman hath mistook the Crown Prince's harem for the Emperor's, being well known how that prince did incline to Eastern customs when visiting India. In particular he tells me of one woman that the prince did follow everywhere; and on one occasion, going by rail to a great

A Diary of the Great Warr

entertainment, did leave the train on the way, 1915
and off by motor-coach to pass the afternoon with *Feb.*
this woman instead. Which being reported to
Berlin, comes a dispatch by telegraph ordering his
highness to return home forthwith ; and so he did.

Into the City, and to consult with Mr. *Feb. 23*
McGallup concerning Consols, whether the price
shall fall or rise if the Treasury free the sales,
and whether 'twere best to sell now. This is
a matter that hath caused me a very grievous
disquiet. But what shall happen McGallup
cannot tell, so advises to sell $\frac{1}{2}$ my holding for
safety. Which I bade him do, and to buy Warr
Loan instead, but no sooner left him than I
doubted greatly whether I had done wisely ;
so to a telephone call-box and did annul the
order. Meeting by the Mansion House Mr.
Jollop, he told me of one of his ships sunk by
the Germans' underwater boats, a very fine
ship, above 4 thousand tons ; and this makes
now 10 of our merchantmen reported thus sunk
these 3 days gone. Whereof I find he is, both
now and for the future, mighty gloomy. He
fears that no sailors shall be found to man our
ships, save upon an unconscionable bounty,
in advance, beyond their just wages. So what
with this and coles gone so high, he knows not
how our merchant fleet shall be able much longer
to keep the seas. He hath it from the capn. of
a Greenland whaler, not long out of Helsingfors,
that since August the Germans have put afloat

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 above 300 great underwater boats, of 900 tons
Feb. and upwards, and other 150 such like to be added
by come Easter ; so that they shall have enough
to dispose 1 about every 3 or 4 miles around
our coasts ; which troubles me greatly to hear of.

Feb. 25 Talking this afternoon with Admirall Topper
at the club, he shows me in a news-sheet a letter
written by a sailor aboard one of our ships of
the line. And this man tells how his ship was
lately saved by the sea-gulls that followed one
of the enemy's underwater boats ; which did
all flock round the periscope of the boat, and
so it was observed by the look-out on our ship ;
which is like the Romans' tale of their Capitol
being saved by the cackling of the geese. The
Admirall hath written hereon to my Lord Fisher,
and to advise that it be ordered in the fleet that
all sea-gulls around our ships be fed daily with
herrings from our underwater boats ; so when-
ever they shall observe any such boat, they shall
assuredly flock over it for herrings, and so its
presence be made known, being that these birds
can see to a great depth below the water, and so
keen of sight as to discern a sprat 5 fathoms
below the surface. Another thing also the
Admirall told me which I thought very strange,
to wit, how when the enemy's frigates came to
bombard Scarborough, and before they were
yet in sight, all the dogs of that town ran from
the houses into the streets, and so away west-
ward out of the town, as far as the full range of

A Diary of the Great Warr

a 12-inch gun ; and, being got so far, did halt, 1915
and there did remain till the enemy sailed off, *Feb.*
when all did trot home again, wagging their tayls.
This is, I think, a proof of how it hath pleased
God to give the dumb brutes more senses of some
kind than to men ; albeit, whether it be true,
as told by one who met them on the road, that
these dogs did march out at the double in military
order, having formed fours, and a dog beside
each section for sergeant, of this I am not certain.

This day, before breaking my fast, I drank *Feb. 26*
a teaspoon full of cod liver oil, and afterwards,
lest I be sick of it, a small dram of curaçoa ;
and this I am resolved to do thrice in every week
for the duration of Lent, being sovereign against
the influenza sickness. In St. James's Park
I met Mr. Eves and with him to the club, dis-
coursing of the Commons' debate yesterday
concerning Meyer's affair, who hath been granted
by Ministers a monopoly for buying all timber
for the King's use during the warr, and like to
grow thereby as rich as my Lord Rothschild.
Eves hears of many others that be put by
Ministers in the way of enriching themselves
by the warr, and this should assuredly undo
the Government, but for their closing all men's
mouths with the news censorship and threatening
them with pains and penalties under the Defense
of the Realm Act. This is, I think, a very base
and subtle device for defending Ministers under
colour of defending the realm.

MARCH 1915

1915 This day I am baptized now 52 yearse, and
March 1 in very good health ; which I do impute allmost
(David's wholly to my late temperance, since my making
Day) of my vowes against a 2nd night-capp of Scots
whisky ; which God continue ! 'Tis now fully
confirmed beyond doubt that the Tsar's troops
do stop the Germans from further invading
Russia and Poland, and even do drive them
backward, with great slaughter and capture of
prisoners. Moreover, the Austrians again held
in check, and 12,000 of their soldiers taken.
Speaking of this with Squillinger at the club,
he thinks this war shall only end by all the two
Emperours' soldiers being imprisoned in Russia
and all the Tsar's in Germany, towards which
end, he thinks, both be now in a fair way.

Mar. 2 This forenoon my wife tells me that Cook hath
acquainted her of her friend, the sergeant of
gunners, being gazetted lieutenant. At which
the wench is madd for joy, and ' Please, m'm,'
says she, ' of course this shall make no difference
between us.' My wife mighty vext by this
speech, supposing Cook should mean that they
shall be now equals. But it come out that the
wench means that she is content to continue her
cooking ; and this is more than I am, being, I
think, the worst cook of all we ever had, and in

particular, her broiling of stakes not distinguish- 1915
able from making tinder. But Lord! to think *Mar.*
of our cook going to be an officer's lady, and,
may be, a colonel's, come the peace, if the boy
keep his troth and escape German bullets. And
many serving maids with a like prospect, by
all hearing. News of the coling schooner
Thordis, out of Newcastle, having espied one
of the enemy's underwater boats off Beachy
Head, which no sooner done than the master,
Capn. Bell, puts his helm over and rams the
curst machine, sinking her and all her crew.
This is, I think, a better way with them than
Mr. Wilkins's trapping them with his lobster
potts. I pray it shall prove an ensample to
all our mariners.

Meeting in Pell Mell Mr. Dakin, the gentle- *Mar. 3*
man-jockey. He is become a corporal in the
King's forces, and tells me of many strange
things in their battalion, as to wit of their being
so short of crockery that they have to eat 2 or
3 off 1 plate; also of divers cogging gamesters
having gotten wind of money in the battalion,
so making shift to enlist therein, and do reap a
pretty harvest of the rich young greenhorns at
bridge and poaker. But what did surprise me
most to hear was his having over him for
sergeant a fellow that he saw, and can almost
swear to it, being ducked for welshing last
Epsum.

Heard for the first time this day (having *Mar. 4*

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 missed seeing it in dispatches) of Cozen Stockdale's, the gunner's, having gotten the D.S.O., which did please me mightily, being the first time any of our family hath gained this distinction, and is true Pepys through his grandmother, my great-aunt Sarah, some time of Weston Favell in Northamptonshire. News also of our ships of the line, the Frenchmen in company, battering down two more of the 'Turques' forts. So this is for me a day of great rejoicing.

Mar. 6 News that my Lord Cadogan is dead in the night. They say he was cut by the surgeons a short time since. He is esteemed of all a very discreet, honest, devout man, being a stout upholder of the King, and Church, and State, and did show a great prudence in the bettering of his property in Chelsey. It is very observable how many great men of our party are dead of late, and who shall replace them God knows. Our maid Ermyntrude comes to my wife, and will leave at the end of her month; which is, it seems, through Cook being grown puffed up of her lieutenant beyond bearing, and Ermyntrude hath only a corporall. So I told the jades that if one goes they both go, and, if they will, may go to their men to Flanders, or may be further, for aught that I shall trouble.

Mar. 8 This morning at breakfast my wife did provoak me beyond measure with asking for 20 pounds for cloathes, and cannot make her own money do. And this, she pretends, is by



**COOK BEING UNBEARABLY PUFFED
UP OF HER LIEUTENANT**

A Diary of the Great Warr

reason of the new mode of women's skirts, no longer to be tight cylinders, but as it were enlarged cones or bells, sloaping outwards to the hem. So now all the wretch's last year's gowns, which she had thought to carry her over this summer, must be cast; moreover, must take again to petticoats in place of her under-breeches, and this at such an estimate of expence as is enough to be the ruin of us. And so I told her. But Lord! to think of the sheepishness of women, and the knavery of their bell-wethers, the gown-makers, that do thus lead them into casting all their old cloathes in such a time of national distress. I hear that this day a Bill is brought into the Commons for abrogating domicile (under banns of marriage) for men of the fleet; whereby our sailors need no more come to their brides' parishes to marry them, but may by law be married in any convenient port. But my mind misgives me whether this shall be any true kindness to the poor fellows.

The glass outside my window showed no more than 2 degrees above freezing at $\frac{1}{2}$ after 8 this forenoon. To the club, where I heard say that the Germans will presently kill every hogg in their land, to the number of 20 millions, and all to be salted down or made into sausages; but how this shall be to their advantage none can tell, and more like, I think, to breed the scurvy among them. Also talk of great dissensions among Ministers touching the Welch

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 Church, and on one issue they had been equally
Mar. divided, only my Lord Kitchener's vote decided
it for the parsons.

Mar. 11 To the Old Bailey, and there saw my Lady
Ida Sitwell give evidence in her case, wherein
she is charged with others for conspiring to
defraud Mistress Dobbs in the borrowing of
money. It did grieve me beyond anything to
see a baronet's lady and an earl's daughter come
to such an indignity, so that I think I felt it
more than my Lady herself, she bearing herself
with a good composure. This is a sad example
of the evils of all borrowing, wherein I believe
the Pepyses to have excelled all other families,
and many of them now come to poverty thereby,
yet, being so come, have still no thought but
to borrow more and more, as I do know to my
cost. 'Tis confirmed this day that our army
hath yesterday made a great attack on the
Germans beyond the River Lys; a village
(Neuve Chapelle) taken, and the enemy driven
from his trenches far and wide. Our men
fighting most bravely beyond everything, and
the Germans devilish stubborn; whereby many
of both sides killed, but more Germans than our
men; for which I do praise God. On all hands
'tis asked whether this be the beginning of our
moving forward; but Generall Pirpleton tells
me for certain it is but done to prevent the
Germans sending more troops from France
against the Russians.

A Diary of the Great Warr

This forenoon a message from Mr. Superintendent. He wanting special constables in respect of day service, and would know if I be now healed of my sciatick. This, the weather being now gotten mild, I told him that I am, and so entered down for the mid-day watch thrice weekly, being from 10 *ante meridiem* till 2 *post meridiem*. This shall throw out my lunching a full hour, yet, being called of King and country, I am resolved by Heaven's help to endure it manfully. 1915
Mar. 12

To the Grosvenor Gallery in Bond Street for a private view of pictures, shewn by the National Portrait Society. A great company and many notables, among others the Duchesse of Rutland and my Lady Diana Manners, but I could not get speech with them. Some good pictures, but many indifferent; and some clean crazy, as the mode now is with the young painters that would gain reputacion, to whom I would not trust my face, not if they should pay me their guineas instead of taking mine. Many pictures by Belgians, and one by A. Rassenfosse whereat I knew not whether to laugh or blush; to wit, of a saucy strumpet sitting on her bed, as naked as Mother Eve, and on the coverlet beside her a man's silk hat, mighty smart and shiny. Which as I stood by, comes a certain madam, with another in her company, and 'What a creature, my dear!' says she; 'who is she?' To which her friend, having the Mar. 13

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 catalogue, 'No. 125,' says she; 'the Dowager
Mar. Lady Leconfield.' Only 'twas the next picture,
and she hath mixt the numbers; which me-
thought a droll mistake, and did set all around
a-tittering.

Mar. 15 It is given out this day that our soldiers
do hold all their ground lately won by Neuve
Chapelle against all attempts of the enemy to
regain it, and above 10,000 Germans slain and
disabled. For which, and most of all for there
being so many Germans the less, I do humbly
thank God. To the club and there met Mr.
Pettigrew, who makes a great talk of his having
this day drawn a check of 233*l* for income tax,
but I doubt whether he ever had so much in-
come to tax. Coming upon my wife suddenly
this night, she writing in the parlour, I did
observe her to hide her writing; yet of this
did say nothing, making as though I did not
observe it, lest, if she be deceiving me, I shall
but make her wary of me, and if she be not
deceiving me, I shall look a fool. Only I do
resolve in my mind to find out all the truth of
it, whether the wretch be really deceiving me
or no.

Mar. 16 This forenoon I am appointed for special
constable's duty, and to guard the telephone
exchange, which we did most sedulously. With
me Mr. Chopley of our mansions, with whom
I have not before had speech, and do find
him a very judicious, good-mannered man. He

A Diary of the Great Warr

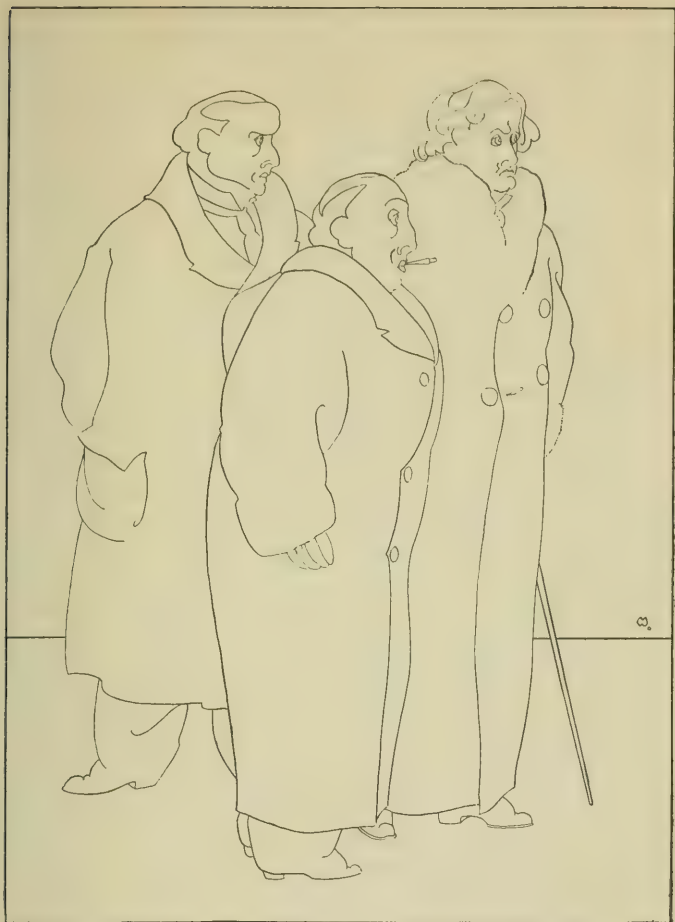
tells me of his nephew, a major of foot, how ¹⁹¹⁵ he is lately come home out of Flanders, but is ^{Mar.} gone clean madd through the hardship of the warr, and under delusion of being a certain generall of his acquaintance. In which belief he goes to this generall's house, and there catches the generall's lady in his arms, and kisses her before the butler, and such a to-do as never was.

Up and on foot to White Hall, where I saw ^{Mar. 17} Mr. Tyke. He tells me that our fleet in the ^{(St.} Streights is greatly hindered by the enemies' ^{Patrick's} mines, and shall not get through, he fears, ^{Day)} without great loss of life and ships. The streets are full of wenches that sell shamrocks, to help my Lady Limerick's fund for furnishing hot victuals to soldiers at railway stations, so I had three bunches in my coat before I was come to the Navy Office, and 3s. gone from my pocket. To the club, where the talk is all of the Jockey Club resolving that horse racing be continued, and they will not yield to such as would suppress the races at Epsum and Ascot by reason of the warr. This is held of all to be a prudent, just resolve, being good for all that do breed and train horses, as well those that do make books on races ; and it shall, I think, teach the Germans how little we Britons be dismayed by their frightfulness. Whereof I am also glad through my hope of Friar Marcus, on whom, after his carrying off the Middle Park Plate last Fall,

1915 I did loyally wager 5*l* (at 12 to 1) for the Derby,
Mar. being the King's horse.

A letter from Christopher Pepys, who do correct me for my saying of H. Stockdale, the Colonel of Gunners, that he is the first of our family (being Pepys through his grandmother) to win the D.S.O., and do claim that priority for Francis Pepys, of the 52nd Foot, who was given the Order last December for great gallantry in Flanders, but the brave lad never lived to know it, having fallen 3 weeks before. 'Tis very observable how all of our family do distinguish themselves in their professions, whether for warr or peace, saving only brother Tom. Supping this night with Squillinger, one who was of the company did tell how, upon the onset of the warr, divers English actors did go out to seek engagements in New York. Whereupon was put an advertisement on the door of an actors' club of that town, saying: 'Your King and country want you. We don't.' Which methought a good timely jest.

Mar. 18 Up betimes, and to guard the telephone exchange with Mr. Chopley. Speaking with him of the slaughter of our men in the late fighting, and, above all, the officers, he tells me that Mistress Smyth on our third floor is widowed, and but for this he believes she had been in the Divorce Court come next sittings, which is strange to hear of. To Piccadilly to the Royal Institute for a private viewing of



**YOUR KING AND COUNTRY
WANT YOU. WE DON'T**

A Diary of the Great Warr

their water-colour paintings. A very brave full 1915
show of neare 600, and did make me wonder *Mar.*
who shall buy them in these evil days.

Up and to find snow fallen in the night, and *Mar. 19*
a blustering north wind, which makes me glad
'tis not my watch at the telephone exchange
and set me doubting whether I have not been
over-hasty to offer myself for special constable
ere the March month be out. At noon cozen
Talbot Pepys did come to me to consult about
the business of Sukey's (his girl's) marriage.
She, who is but 19, being sett upon marrying
Capn. Spriggs of the Middlesex Foot before
he goes over sea, and Talbot doubts whether
he can providently allow it. But as to that,
upon the grounds that Sukey is a homelier
wench than she can well afford not to snap
her chances, and will, moreover, at the worst
have her widow's penshoun, I did counsel him
otherwise. Yet do find in this hurrying up of
the wedding a good reason for a quiet, chepe
wedding, without bridesmaids or gifts, and not
much new cloathes; so he shall be as good as
150 pounds in pocket over it. And, upon these
considerations, he thinks he shall take my
advice.

With my wife to visit Mistress Chopley.
But Lord! to see Chopley in his own place,
what a small man he is beside what he do show
on his constable's watch, and his wife, I believe,
a saucy shrew. Here did meet a madame out

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 of Hampshire, who told us of the soldiers in
Mar. those parts, and what trouble they do make
with the wenches, so that she can keep no maid
in her house above a month. And for this she
do blame not the soldiers only, but the wenches
as much, of whom all be now madd for a man in
khaki, and as good as to throw themselves at
the soldiers' heads; and neither Leagues of
Honour nor aught else shall stop them; which,
for the good name of our women, did trouble
me to hear.

Mar. 20 The Navy Office this day gives out very
ill news from the Levant; to wit, 2 of our ships
of the line blown up by the Turques' mines and
foundered, likewise 1 Frenchman. To the club,
where was Admirall Topper, and he disputing
with General Pirpleton of the forcing of the
Streights, which, says the Generall, shall be
never compassed by ships alone, by reason of
the enemy's mines and torpedoes, but only on
the reducing of the forts by a land attaque.
But this the Admirall will not allow, and, were
he in command, would straightly sink a fleet
of big merchantmen across the channel above
the Narrows, whereby the enemy could no longer
set his mines adrift, and our fleet left free to
bombard the Turques' forts in safety. Which
is, I think, a very sage, ingenious plan, only
whence shall we get so many merchant ships?

Mar. 21 Up betimes and to Brightelmstone with
(*Lord's* Sir M. Levison in his motor-coach, who very
Day)

A Diary of the Great Warr

civilly calls for me, having overnight so ¹⁹¹⁵ appointed. And it being but 9 of the clock, ^{Mar.} and my wife still a-bed, I writ her a note that I shall perchance sleep abroad this night; which done, my kitt-bagg into the car. A very fair spring morning, and the late cold ayrs abated, making me to think it no sin that I should be abroad in a coach, rather than in my pew, for when we were come into the country my heart was greatly uplifted with the sun shining and the birds singing, more uplifted, I think, than it should have been by our curate's sermon. Being come to Brightelmstone, we on foot to the lawns by Hove, where all the towne was abroad. But Lord! to see the soldiers everywhere, and almost every man in khaki, making such a brave show as never was. What I did most admire was seeing so many white-haired officers, that they do call now the dug-outs, being most of all, I think, dug out from the East Indys. Of whom several of my acquaintance, and among others, had some speech with Sir Abraham Parkin. He tells me how he hath command of a brigade, and shall most likely march next month; yet was retired, I believe, in the third year of King Edward. Also I saw Madame Xczwpmysl, the Polish countess, that I met in Valparaiso two years ago, and she now lying at the Metropole. We to eat our lunch with Sir Moses' sister, by Palmeira Square, in a very spacious house,

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 where was a large company, and I the only
Mar. Christian of them all. Many very choice dishes
and rare wines we had. I did observe also that
they use both gold and silver plate, and all the
furnishing of the house very costly and noble ;
and is, I believe, all gotten of buying and selling
pictures, which is a strange thing, that the
painters of pictures be for the most part poor
men, but the dealers rich as nabobs.

Presently Sir Moses would be on the road
for town, so I let him go, and then afoot to
the Metropole for tea. Such a pack of people
as never was, and scarce one man but was in
khaki, which did make me ashamed for my
tweeds, and to wish I had worn my special
constable's badge, so that I should not seem a
shirker of my duty in these times. Meeting
by chance Madame Xczwpmsyl, she bids me
drink my tea with her, and presently tells me
her man, the count, is dead in Valparaiso. She
is a very fine woman, allmost, I think, the finest
woman I ever saw. I find that they have no
lamps lit in Brightelmstone within sight of the
sea, neither in the streets nor in houses, save
with all blinds and curtains drawn ; and in the
hotel all lights close screened that may be seen
outside. So no going out after dinner, and
early to bed.

Mar. 22 Abroad betimes, and find the soldiers every-
where, and the Madeira roadway by the sea to
look like a parade ground, with squads at their

exercises as far as the eye can see, and even some 1915
on the beach to practise musketry, which is *Mar.*
such a thing as I never thought to see on Bright-
elmstone beach. Walking eastward, where
King Manoel's house turned to a hospital, and
on the down beyond the town a great company
of artillery being trained to drive. Meeting
Mr. Wragg, the attorney, he tells me the poor-
house is given over for officers' quarters, and
the paupers packed in houses about the town,
of which one is hard by him; and he laments
that the inmates, being of a great age, do die
very frequently, so that he hath a pauper's
funeral by his door pretty neare once a se'nnight.
Moreover, the Prince Regent's Indian Pavilion
is made an hospitall for wounded sepoys, and
under the great dome hundreds of beds, where
'tis thought the sepoys shall feel themselves
at home, being to remind them of a mosque.
Of whom later I did see many walking abroad,
the first time of my ever seeing sepoys. All
mighty fine men, very fierce and warlike to
behold, and did please me to think of their
getting among the Germans with their blood
up. To the Metropole and to eat lunch with
Xxxxxxxx. So home, and on the way news
that Przemysl hath capitulated to the Russians,
and 30,000 prisoners, for which I do thank
God, and for all other pleasure that I have had
these two days.

This forenoon returned to guarding of the *Mar. 23*

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 telephone exchange. Speaking with Mr. Chopley
Mar. of young William, the Emperour's son, being reported put under guard, Chopley did assure me of its being true, only the cause not the Prince's essaying to usurp the Emperour (as is generally given out), but his becoming enamoured of a certain Bohemian madame, to the neglect of all else. So the Crown Princess to the Emperour and vows to make a publick scandal of it, unless he shall forthwith get away her Prince from this madame. Which hath now been done, and his Highness safely secured under his lady's eye. The falling of Przemyśl still the talk of the town, being spoaken of everywhere with great jubilance. I find the 30,000 Austrians first said to have been taken by the Russians are now grown into 60 thousand.

Mar. 24 The Austrians taken at Przemyśl be now grown to neare 150 thousand, and their guns from 1000 to 2000, which is a very great growing of guns and prisoners in one night.

Mar. 25 Up and to my constable's watch, and was, I
(Lady think, for the bitterness and fierceness of the
Day) wind, the worst duty that hath yet befallen me, and I doubt that our men suffer in the trenches worse than I suffered this day; so I do resolve to ask Mr. Superintendent for a change of station. Mr. Chopley telling me of the police, how they do guard themselves against the winter ayr, which he hath from a constable's wife that did sometime charr in his flatt. And

her man puts on him first a double under-suit 1915
below his shirt, and above his shirt two waist- *Mar.*
coats, whereafter a stout cardigan super-vest
below his tunick; next to this his tunick, and
around it a muffler of knitted wool, and on top
of all his constable's overcoat. Which done,
says Chopley, all beholders to fall admiring him,
and to cry, 'A wonderful fine body of men, the
police!'

All this forenoon guarding the telephone *Mar. 26*
exchange, albeit do confess that the more I
keep watch upon it, the less need I do discern
of our guarding it. Speaking with Mr. Chopley
of our affairs in the Levant, he tells me of a great
commotion that did lately arise at Athens
(having it in a letter from that city); which is
all through a certain English damsel, daughter
of one highly placed there; and she meeting a
Greeque miss at the house of a great Athenian
lady, the talk falls upon what shall be the fate
of Constantinople, which some of the company
did claim for the Greeques. To which our miss,
'Oh, you Greeques,' says she, 'never did
have Constantinople, nor ever shall.' Where-
at the Greeque miss rises from her seat as fierce
as anything, and deals her a gre satmack on
the cheake, so resounding that all the company
hear it. And by this, I think, her pertness
and ignorance well punished; yet is, Chopley
believes, the cause why the Greeques will not
join with the French and British to attack the

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 Turques; which is strange to hear of, that one wench's tongue should do so wide a mischief.

Mar. 28 To Paul's and there did hear one of the
(Palm Sunday) canons (Simpson) play the fool about loving the Germans and using them tenderly; which, with them in their present mind, is as good as exhorting us to a gentle complaisance towards the Devil. All sober men do wonder what is come to the doctors of our church, first Lyttelton of Eton, and now Simpson, that they be so given over to peace-making, and 'tis thought this shall incline many church-men to turn Methody or Anabaptist. One who drank tea with us this afternoon tells of a certain bishop that did preach of late on the warr, and quotes Solomon's text, 'Righteousness exalteth a nation, but sin is a reproach to any people.' And a report of the sermon being sent by some news-sheet to the censor for his approval, comes back with the note: 'The War Office have no objection to the publication of this statement, but they have no information on the subject.' Meeting Squillinger in the park, he would have me goe with him to Folkestone over Good Friday and Easter; but that I cannot being already appointed to goe to Brightelmstone, and my wife bidden again to her $\frac{1}{2}$ -aunt by Bognor.

Mar. 29 Passing through St. James's Park I staid to ask a bricklayer what is this great building they put up within the park railings hard by

A Diary of the Great Warr

Marlborough House. Who told me it is a new madd-house for German William when we shall catch him; but I doubt the varlet did jest with me. Into Piccadilly and bought there 3 new tyes, light, dark, and middle violet, and 1 pr. socks to goe with each, very gracious, for my wearing at Brightelmstone. Meeting in Pell Mell Mr. Chippers, the Bencher, we spoke of a letter Sir E. Clarke hath writ, belittling my Lord Brampton (H. Hawkins that was) for a judge; of whom he tells how my Lord was once catcht by the comeliness of a certain wench that was a witness before him, and to take note of her address, since he would chuse see more of her. So, under the rose, one day to wait upon her, but finds a warrant officer of the King's Bench knocking at her door on the same quest. Whereupon my Lord, thrusting the fellow aside, 'Nay, nay,' quoath he, 'judgment before execution.'

Came this morning a letter for my wife, stamped with the mark of our army in France; which, by reason of its being strange writing, did put me in great suspicion; so, she telling me 'tis from brother Balty, as I know 'tis not, I snatcht it from her. But Lord! 'tis from one who subscribeth himself Peter, and calls her his guardian angell, and tells how her sweat letters have heartened and cheared him, and hopes he may some day see her beauteous face to smile upon him, with all manner of fool's

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 *Mar.* philanderies. Whereby being thrown into a tosse of devilish jealousy, I was hard put to it to keep my hands from the wretch, and told her before God I would beat her senseless, unless she shall instantly confess all. Hereupon she fell to weeping, and owns to Peter for a lieutenant of Territorials, to whom she was first moved to write by an advertisement in the Times news-sheet, that a lonely soldier prays letters from some kind sister at home that will write and chear him. Which she swears is all the truth, and never had any notion, saving only to sister the poor fellow. But before I would allow that, I did first make her bring me all Peter's letters; and bating that she hath, it seems, forgotten to mention her having a husband, nor yet that she is old enough to mother the fool rather than sister him, I find nothing greatly amiss. Nevertheless, I was fain, for her good, to read her a sharp homily on the sin of deceitfulness, being of all sins the most abhorrent, and to admonish her straitly that I will have no more sistering of soldier-men. And so, bidding her pack herself for her $\frac{1}{2}$ -aunt, I left her.

All the town moved to deep wrath and tribulacion by news of a great merchantman, the *Falaba*, of Liverpool, blown up in the Irish Sea by the enemy, and foundered with all hands and passengers, to the number of above 200, of whom half drowned, and the Germans to mock at them when a-drowning. As for theyr

saying 'God punish England,' what punishment shall He have in store for their own devilry? 1915
Mar.

To Victoria, and to despatch my wife to *Mar. 31*
Bognor, third-class, which, God knows, is as good as I can afford in this time of warr; yet did tell the wretch I would have pincht myself to send her first-class, only for her deceiving me in the matter of Peter the Territoriall. Mother Jobling, our porter's wife, tells me of Smith (that is charged with drowning of 3 wives) having some time lived next door to her in Croydon; being, it seems, a matter of some pride to the woman, and is not a little uplifted, thereby; which is an odde thing. Passing by Germain Street, did see at my shoe-maker's a pair of patent-leather boots with faint green topps, with which I was greatly catcht, believing that they shall make a very choice effect with my dove-coloured dittoes, if, please God, the sun shine next week-end. So I bought them (*2l. 16s. 6d.*). All the evening to mine accompts, and there find myself, to my great joy, above 30 pounds better, upon a balance of gettings and spendings than I was last month. Soe ends the month in very good content for me, alike for mine estate and my health; wherein may God continue still to prosper me.

APRIL 1915

1915
April 1 This day is published a letter writ in the King's name by my Lord Stamfordham to the Chancellor of the Exchequer, and to signify that if it be held good for the welfare of the realm, the King will interdict the use of all fermented lickors in his household. Which methought a very princely and noble letter, to make an ensample to the common people, who, through their being daily over-served with drink, will not make their tale of powder and shott for the King's forces. Considering hereon of my own duty, I did resolve to stop forthwith our maids' beer-money; which is, I think, as much as I can well do, seeing that I have abjured, both for myself and my wife, all drinking of wine since the warr, save only at others' tables, and do now use but one wine-glass of whisky to my dinner and the like before bedd, being so enjoined by my apothecary; moreover, my glass before bedd now reduced to $\frac{1}{2}$ glass under my vow of abstinence for Lent. Yet, being that King and country do call me, I do now extend my Lenten vow to Whitsuntide, and, on my home-coming from Brightelmstone, to question my apothecary whether it be safe for me to undertake a further abatement of lickor.

To the club and there did lunch of a very

fatt salmon, almost, I think, the fattest salmon ¹⁹¹⁵ for March that I did ever eat. Comes to my ^{April} table General Pirpleton with his son, the capn. of foot. They tell me of many soldiers come from France that speak very poorly of our late battle by Neuve Chapelle, which the newsmen did make to be so great a victory; saying that we did there miss a great chance to give the enemy a worse knock, and had been clean through his line and by this time into Lille but for our generalls being such asses. Moreover, the slaughter of our men to be greater by far than at first given out, and not a little caused by our own guns shooting them. Which did make me very sad to hear of it. Outside the Athenæum I saw a great crowd gathered, and certain fellows dressed fantastiquely, like punchinello, that did give way leaflets to all passing. Of which getting one, it is printed: 'Keep off the National Steam White Buses worked by Scab Labour.' Why they did make this demonstration at the Athenæum I cannot learn; but must become, I think, of the warr, bringing the bishops and judges to ride in the white steam buses.

Home this day from Brightelmstone. But, *April 7* Lord! what a squeke I had yesterday at a milliner's shoppe in the King's Road, where walking with Xczwpqmyssl, and she being greatly catcht with a hatt in the window, I did beg her to allow my presenting her therewith. So into the shoppe, and madame putting

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 the hatt on her head, she finds it to beseem her
April mightily, and the price 3*l.* 3*s.*, which methought
a wicked price, yet I now committed beyond
escape, and to the cash office in the next room
to pay it. But here did, to my grievous con-
fusion, encounter my wife, of all women living,
which throws me into a pretty twitter, and
what to say I know not; albeit must needs
explain to her my being in a woman's hatt-
shoppe and the bill in my hand to pay. So,
summoning my witts, did tell her of Admirall
Topper his sister-in-law that I had met by chance,
and did come in her company to the shoppe,
and, she giving me her money to hold, I was
thus led to pay her bill for her. Which, by her
bearing, I did judge my wife to accept for truth,
and pray God to forgive me for it, being wrung
from me of a hard necessity, and, moreover,
as much for my wife's comfort as mine own.
Anon she tells me of her $\frac{1}{2}$ -aunt having motored
over from Felpham for their ayding, and she
to take the occasion for a little shopping, but,
being come without her purse, begs me to
discharge her bill for her. Which is, I find, a
bill of above 4 pounds for all manner of idle
fripperies; and would fain have flung it in the
wretch's face, only for the need to keep her in
good humour. So to pay, whereby I come out
of the shoppe a worse man by 7*l.* 10*s.* than I
did go in, which did make me madd that I
should be so catcht. Reading this day of

A Diary of the Great Warr

Mr. Booth's being made Generall Organizer of 1915
Labour, I am reminded of his once going to *April*
the same dancing classes with Sister Pall in
Kensington, and he, when she was yet in pig-
tails, her first love.

This forenoon on my constable's watch with *April 8*
Mr. Chopley; he told me of his son, who is
entered of Christ Church in Oxford, but now
serves with the new army, having over him for
serjeant the scout of his own staircase; and
such a martinet he is that young Chopley do
spend his time praying for the soon end of the
warr, that he may have opportunity of getting
it back upon the varlet. At the club this night
was Mr. Wix, the Virginian, not long out of
Bremen. He tells me for certain that the
Germans, high as they seem, do begin to buckle,
and their thinking men already saying among
themselves that the warr is lost; which it
pleased me to hear. Meeting Squillinger in
Pall Mall. He hobbles on two sticks, which
put me in a merrie humour to ask if his company
of volunteers have been engaged with the enemy.
But he halts, it seems, through their going a
route march on Easter Monday from Hamp-
stede Heath to St. Albans, whereby his feet
blistered beyond endurance, and he fears a
poysoning of his blood. Many of the rank and
file he relates to be likewise grievously wounded,
yet would none fall out, lest they become a
shame to their King and country. This shows

1915 a very noble bravery, almost worthy, I think,
April 9 of a King's medal.

This morning a letter from my wife, which did trouble me, I think, more than any letter that I have ever gotten in my life. She asking if I esteem her such a fool as that she should believe what I did tell her in the shoppe touching Admirall Topper his sister-in-law; and now hath it by telephone of Mistress Topper that the Admirall hath no sister-in-law, save one dead these 20 years gone; so would know who is the creature for whom she hath seen me buy a hatt. With this she upbraids me of my jealousy of her letters to her lonely soldier in the trenches, and is assured she hath, of her part, a greater cause of jealousy; whereon will have the advice of her attorney. Which is truly a pretty kettle of fish, making me pray that Mistress Topper be rewarded of Heaven according to her deserts. But, as I must walk herein circumspectly, I will not answer my wife till I have slept on her letter. I have it from one lately come out of Eastbourne how the Lord-Lieutenant of Sussex hath put forth a proclamation calling upon all able-bodied men in those parts, not otherwise serviceable, to join the county volunteers, which, if they shall not do, cannot (in case of invasion) be classed with combatants, but only set to digging trenches and burying corpses. This, 'tis hoaped, shall have a good effect in making men become volunteers.

A Diary of the Great Warr

This night with Squillinger, being now healed ¹⁹¹⁵ of his blisters, to the Duke of York's playhouse, ^{April} which is by reason of his taking a ticket for his she-cozen, and she a-bed of the influenza. Saw plaid a new piece by Sir J. Barrie, which is called a medley, and is, God knows, a medley indeed; but I cared not much for it, save for little Gaby, the Parisienne. She wears more cloathes than at my last seeing her, which I am doubtfull whether it be an advantage or noe.

A very furious blowing night all the night, ^{April 10} and my window to rattle so that I upp and to wedge it on either side with penny pieces. To the telephone exchange, and while there on guard did indite a letter to my wife; wherein I chide her for believing that I would take pleasure to put a hatt on any woman's head, save hers only, and do protest my ever loving her more than I had thought possible for man to love woman. Of which she shall have full assurance, will she but return home, and naught ever hereafter to be said betwixt us of the lonely soldier. This is, I think, better than to dispute with her touching Xczwpqmyssl or the Admirall's sister-in-law. So to the post. Good news this day of the French gaining certain posts in Lorraine, with great slaughter of the enemy. Also of the Russians being over the Carpathian Mountains, and the Austrians fleeing before them. At the club Generall Pirpleton holds that the siege of Metz shall be formed ere this

1915 month be out, and the old Emperour to sue
April the Tsar for peace come the end of May. A letter from my agent at Brampton, and he hath an offer of 250*l* for the ash trees in the home spinney. But I bade him stand out for 300*l*, ash trees now fetching great prices for their use in making aeroplanes, and I believe, if we stand firm, the purchaser shall come to it.

April 12 The town full this day of the Germans having put to sea with a great fleet, and brought to action off the coast of Norway. Whereby 'tis said at first that we have lost 3 frigates, but by noon the number is grown to 5, and everywhere long faces. Meeting Mr. Eves, he hath it for certain that we have lost 7 shipps, and of them 4 not frigates, but first-rates ; which is presently confirmed to me at the club by Admirall Topper with very particular circumstance—as to wit, Admirall Beatty's being gone down in the *Tiger* with all hands and the *New Zealand* and the *Invincible* also sunk, but some of their company saved by the ketch *Nancy*, out of Lerwick, and among these the purser of the *Invincible*, who hath had both his arms and leggs shott off. Into White Hall and did beg speech with Mr. Tyke. He denied me on a plea of business ; and it hath a very ill-look, his not wanting to be questioned, that the Navy Board be set on hiding the truth from us. So home, mighty sick and troubled. My wife home this night from Bognor. I to embrace her as lovingly

as I have not, I think, embraced her these 10¹⁹¹⁵ yeares, and did, I believe, assure her by the ^{April} warmness of my greeting of her having done me a grievous wrong in the matter of the hatt at Brightelmstone; whereof nothing said, only by my wife's manner of putting her arms about me, this was as good as asking pardon for her unjust suspicions. For which I do thank God.

Special constabling with Mr. Chopley this ^{April} 13 forenoon, we spoke of what the Commons shall do touching the selling of beer and strong waters, which is now all the talk. He hath high hopes that the King's Ministers will declare for all taverns and brew-houses being made over to the Crown; but by my questioning him I believe this is because he hath 3,000*l* sunk in a brew-house, that is $\frac{1}{2}$ bankrupt through buying of taverns at many times their worth; but if all be made over to the Government, he thinks to receive, at the least, 5 per centum on his capitall. Meeting Mr. Tyke in Pell-Mell, I taxed him with his denying me yesterday, yet will forgive him upon his telling me (under pledge of confidence) the names and number of shippes lost in the North Sea action. Who assures me categorickally of My Lords having no knowledge of any North Sea action, and conceives the rumour must have grown out of the Norwegian fishermen hearing our shippes at target firing. Yet whether his ignorance be solid, or only a commanded ignorance, I cannot tell.

1915
April 14 Reading this day in the Morning Post a very good weighty letter from R. McNeill, the Kentish member in the Commons, concerning the great number of bastards that are like to be born by consequence of so many soldiers being encamped and billeted among the people; and he do enjoin that the women be aided betimes and treated tenderly, likewise the children. Which I pray shall be done for them, and not be made outcasts, like to Hagar and Ishmael at the bidding of virtuous Sarah. Discoursing hereon at the club, Mr. Pye rails loudly of this shame to our young women; but Squillinger makes answer that their fault is but in obedience to the law of nature, that would thus repare the wasting of the people by warr. 'So,' says he to Pye, 'you would fly in the face of Providence.' Whereat Pye very red of the face, but held his peace. This day the Commons re-assemble, but Lord! what is the good of their coming together no man knoweth, being no laws to pass, and no speech allowed, save in praise of Ministers. It is now very clearly seen of everybody that the Commons be good for naught, only to quarrel among themselves, and having agreed upon a truce from quarrelling so long as the King is at warr, be now bereft of occupation, and were better dispersed.

My wife asks me this forenoon for her $\frac{1}{4}$'s pinn-money, being due on the 31st *ultimo*, only was over-looked in her going away to Felpham.

I weighing within myself whether I should not stopp out of it the 4*l.* 7*s.* I did pay for her fripperies at Brightelmstone, as I have plain justice therefor; but upon a consideration that this shall perchance be to reopen old sores, I did give her the whole money without abatement.

This day comes out a dispatch from Marshall *April 15* French, and reports to my Lord Kitchener of all that our army hath done of late in France and Flanders; by which 'tis confirmed that in the great battle by Neuve Chapelle we gained not as much as was hoped, and of our men above 12 thousand killed and wounded. To the club, where was Generall Pirpleton. He tells me of two generals being turned out of their commands for their failing at Neuve Chapelle, but their names he will not tell me. He is mighty gloomy of the future, and says he: 'If it cost us 12,000 men to gain 1 mile on a 4 mile front, how many men shall it cost us to gain near 500 miles (which is about the distance of Berlin) on a 300 mile front?' Working this by rule of 3, he brings it to 450 millions; and the German losses (granting they lost 18,000 in the same battle) to 675 millions. So by the time we be gotten to Berlin we and the French shall owe the Germans a matter of 355 million souls above our whole populations, and they by the same reckoning shall owe us 605 millions above theirs. Which is very strange.

1915 News this day of the enemy coming last
April 16 night with his Zeppelin-shippes over Northumber-
land, Suffolk, and Essex, and drops bombs in
the dark, but, save for a timber-yard fired
at Lowestoft, no harm done anywhere. 'Tis
thought his intent was to blow up my Lord
Armstrong's work-shoppes at Elswick on the
Tyne, but was defeated by his losing his bearings,
for which God be praised. It is very observable
how our people, having been at the first in so
great terror of these engines, do now on all
sides jeer and scoff at them for gass-baggs, and
make a crazy fool of the German Count, Zeppelin,
that invented them. I pray we fall not into
an over-confidence that shall be our undoing.
Into King Street and to Christie's rooms, where
they hold an auction for the good of the Red
Cross, but nothing in this day's sale that I did
much covet, only a 12-fold lacker screan, a
mighty fair screan, that moves me to bid 20
guineas for it; which no sooner done than I
did repent, yet had no cause, being quickly
outbid, and the auctioneer knocks it down at
200 guineas.

April 17 To Queen's Hall by invitation of R. New-
man, and there heard Mistress Clara Butt sing
the song of Gluck's Orpheus, 'Che farò senz'
Euridice?' which did ravish me beyond every-
thing. Also a sinfonia by Tchaikovsky, the
Russian musicien, which Sir J. Wood's fiddlers
do fiddle with a great nicety. And now, I think,

A Diary of the Great Warr

the Russians' and Poles' musique pleases me ¹⁹¹⁵
more to hear than the Germans', which before *April*
the warr I did not so much think.

A very fair like a summer day. My wife *April 18*
to church to show her new hatt ; which is shaped (*Lord's*
like to a helmet, and being covered with yellow *Day*)
satin, to shine in the sun like brass. Moreover,
at the crown, a plume of cock's feathers ; seeing
which, it did move me to ask of her whether
she do mean herself for a cuirassier or an uhlan.
This day did read, among other news, how certain
of the German fraus, being made widows by the
warr, do now advertise far and wide that they
would have new husbands, and this thing,
being so much practised, is become a publique
scandal. By and by, meeting Squillinger in
the Mall, we spoke of this, and he thinks 'twere
best for the German widows if their Emperour,
being so fond of the Turks, and now hailed
by them as an Islamick Majesty, should give
license to every German to have as many wives
as he will, after the manner of the Muslims,
and so the diminution of the people shall be
made good. But as to this I do greatly doubt
how a German, having one wife, should desire
another, their women being of all women least
personable.

Up betimes and to buy me a posy of prim- *April 19*
roses for my coat, and wishing my Lord Beacons- (*Prim-*
field were yet at hand in this hour of the nation's *rose*
need. My last summer's suits came home *Day*)

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 from Mr. Nokes, which I had hoped by cleaning
April and pressing should serve me again this season.
But Lord! two of them so streeky as I cannot
be seen in them, and the 3rd shall only go for
wet days. Which puts me in great trouble of
mind, my having instant need of new cloathes ;
yet how in these times I shall afford them, God
knows. At breaking our fast this day, my
wife kisses me with an extraordinary warmth,
and presently acquaints me of her being enrolled
of the Women's Warr Auxiliary Division, which
shall supply the nation's great need of female
workers, she being tired of knitting sox and
sewing of shirts for soldiers. And now the
wretch hath an order of the day from the
adjutantrice of this division, whereby she is
commissioned for active service, as she shall
elect, either with the West End Women Fruit
Skin Scavengers or the Westminster and Brompton
Window Cleaners. Whereof she do incline
to the Scavengers, but would have my advice,
being to patrol the streets for the gathering in
of all cast banana-skins and orange-peel ; where-
by not only shall a great company of men
scavengers be set free to serve the King under
arms, and many fatal slippings of foot-passengers
avoided, but all banana and orange skins shall
be methodikally ordered for distributing to
pigg-keepers, and by those means our supply
of bacon and other hog-meats fostered, to the
great profit of the nation. Moreover, she tells

A Diary of the Great Warr

me of Cozen Penthesilea being already gazetted ¹⁹¹⁵
a she-major of the Pimlico battalion; and no ^{April}
expençe, save 5*s.* for a peak-cap of khakee
and 18*d.* for a leylock brassard. As to which, I
was minded to give her for advice that she
make no such giddy fool of herself. Yet did
reflect that this shall perchance keep her from
a worse mischief, and 'twere better to humour
the wretch. So bade her accept her commission
for the Scavengers, if she had a mind to it,
and did commend her to her country's service
with my full blessing.

Into Vincent Square to the Horticultural *April 20*
Hall, where sister-in-law do bench her Quarley
Dagobert (the French bull-dog) at the show of
ladies' lappies. But Lord! To see how these
women do fuss and cosset theyr lappies, and
some of the little Pekins and Griffons in glass
cases, furbished out with rich silk and satins
and even have their own teddy-bears and golli-
wogs to play with, as they might be children.
A letter from Sir M. Levison, putting me in
mind of our board meeting of Prometheus Oyls
come Monday, and hopes I shall be there, but
what business is for us to do, God knows. 'Tis
given out by the Army Office this night that
our soldiers have taken a hill in Flanders and
many Germans blown up by our mines, which
did comfort me to hear of.

To the club, where comes news through the *April 22*
Germans of our troops landed by Enos in

1915
April Macedonia to the number of 20 thousand, but whether French or British no mention. Lunch with Admirall Topper and Generall Pirpleton, who fell to a disputatioun touching the attaque on Constantinople; and this landing of troops, says the Generall, do clearly make good his former contention that you shall never force the Streights with ships only, but must have horse and foot for assault by land. To this the Admirall makes answer that it is a damnable heresy, as he will show to-morrow, if but my Lords will give him the *Cockchafer* that he did command in the China Seas, with two more such frigates; and promises that he will put out from Lemnos at nightfall, and to be off the Golden Horn by daybreak, where he will blow the Sultaun and all his wives into the Bosphorus. For the better showing of which he marshalls the table furniture to stand for forts and ships, and presently, being mightily stirred, he knocks the Generall's tankard (being Constantinople) from off the table, and a pint of stout overset upon Mr. Glumby's pantaloons, the Ecclesiastickal Commissioner: whereat such a to-do as never was, and no more heard of the Dardanelles.

April 23
(George's Day) On the constable's watch this day with Mr. Chopley, upon my discovering to him the trouble I am in concerning cloathes, he did give me the name of his taylor, lately set up by Mill Banke, who shall array me, for 3 guineas, after the best

A Diary of the Great Warr

mode of Bond Street or Savile Row. At this 1915
I resolved to give the fellow a tryall, albeit *April*
with some misgiving from seeing Chopley's
overcoat.

To Kensington to the Albert Hall, where a *April 24*
great concerto given for warr charity. The
King in his box, with the two Queenes, Queenes
Mary and Alexandra, noble and sweat beyond
anything. Also Princess Mary. She this day
coming 18, but do look, I think, beyond her
yeares, being come to a very fine womanly
figure and good presence. The musique of
every kind most noble, but what did most
please me was hearing again the soldiers' bands
to play the British Army Quadrilles, which I
did first hear upon my father's carrying me, being
a school lad, to the Promenade Concerts at
Covent Garden playhouse, and Jullien himself
to lead his musique. Home, and there news
from the Frenchmen of their giving the enemy
two kilometres of ground by Ypres; which is
through the Germans discharging upon them
stinking gasses, and so to stifle them with the
stench, being such a cunning devilry as never yet
was heard of.

To church with my wife, but I would not *April 25*
have her wear her yellow satin hat with the *(Lord's*
cock's plumes, which she did take very ill. *Day.*
Afterwards, by the space of two hours engaged *Also*
at making a foul draught of a report upon *Mark's)*
Prometheus Oyl-Wells for laying before our

A Diary of the Great Warr

¹⁹¹⁵
April board to-morrow; and have hope the board shall take it, or at least as to its general tenour, for their report to the company. More news this day of our men attacking the Germans very fiercely in Flanders. for regaining the ground lost to the enemy by his discharging his stinking gasses. Both armies do fight hand to hand, with a great slaughter, very sad to hear of. To Hide Park before dinner, and there meeting Generall Pirpleton. He doubts that the enemy's attaque is yet staid, and it will not surprise him if in a day or two Sir J. French shall yield Ypres, and the Germans in full cry for Dunkirke.

April 26 This morning comes a wench bearing my wife's peek-cap of khakee and leylock brassard; which no sooner delivered than the wretch flies to her mirrour for trying them, and there stood nigh $\frac{1}{2}$ hour cocking the capp at its proper tilt, with a slight list to larbord. I to the city by underground rail to the Mansion House (not allowing myself a taxi-coach for the hardness of the times). At our Prometheus office a full board, being the day for giving out directors' checks; yet not much business beyond receiving the accompts from the auditors, and nothing questionable thereon arising; bating alone Mr. Siggers, he bringing up the point of directors' fees, whether, having regard to the suspensioun of business through the warr and the little work laid upon us, we should not justly give back part of our fees. To whom I made answer that,

if the warr hath laid little work upon us, it hath laid a great anxiety, being a thing more lethal than the hardest work; and upon that argument of cogency, I did carry his point against him by default, he finding no seconder. He is by all acknowledged a very foolish man. My foul draught of our report is by all commended in very handsome terms, and by Sir M. Levison adjudged as good, discreet a report for the comforting of shareholders as ever he saw writ. Resolved that my foul draught doe stand the Board's fair draught for printing with the accompts against the generall meeting, come Friday se'nnight; to my great content. Presently, taking lunch with Sir Moses at his club, with other notable men of the city, he did lament very bitterly (and so did others) of the great mischief that is come of the stringency of the Treasury Board in their proscribing all issue of new companies. He instances himself, having thereby been hampered into putting down his 2nd chauffeur, and doubts he shall be able to keep his 3rd foot man. Another tells of the impoverishment that is hereby wrought among all such as traffick in the making of new companies, as, for example, the attorneys and the accomptants, and not least the stationers and printers, who do lose all sale for their forms, and all printing of prospectuses and share warrants. On all sides a great poverty and dearth thus brought upon the city, by which

1915
April

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 'tis thought the Commissioners shall lose more
April in taxes than they shall gain in lending of money
to the King; which is what they hope for in
their scotching all other borrowing of capitall.

Home to dinner. But Lord! my wife not
dressed, but will sit her down as if for the fruit-
skin scavenging, wearing her capp and brassard.
Whereto when I did object, she cites me battalion
orders for their always wearing uniform while
embodied for active service. So I would know
whether she would have me wear my constable's
badge upon my dinner coat. Whereto 'Of a
certainty,' says she, 'unless you be ashamed of
serving your King and country.' Which not
being, I clap on my badge, and we to sit to
dinner in our uniforms; but seemed to me like
two children playing a game.

April 27 'Tis given out this day that the Germans
are held near Ypres and not now thought they
shall get through to Dunkirke; which I pray
God may be a true thinking. To Mr. Chopley's
man, the tailor by Mill Banke, and to give him
a tryall order of 1 suit. For this I did chuse
a very choice fair cloth of a buff brown hue,
and to button straight down the front, with a
pocket at each breast, and over each a flap,
likewise other suitable trimmings; having it
in my mind that in this suit, allbeit 'tis a civilian
suit, I shall not be so observable in my not
wearing khakee. I find Chopley's taylor to be
a mean man and his shopp no better, having

A Diary of the Great Warr

bales of cloth in the window, and on each bale a tiquette that advertises the price of a suit thereof. I pray God I have made no mistake in committing myself to him. My wife comes home from being on her first day of duty with the Fruit Skin Scavengers. She mighty proud, allbeit tired, and the end of her nose catcht by the sun. She speaks of some of her company, how they do cabal among themselves for getting licence to add vails and ombrellas to their service equipment; yet like to be a split among them hereon, being whether these ombrellas shall be khakee-hue for matching their capps, or ley-lock for matching their brassards; which is, it seems, a question cardinall, and so hotly contested as is like to bring them to a mutiny.

This day comes news of a great landing of armies by the Dardanelles Streights under cover of the fleet, our men to the north side, the Frenchmen to the south. All hoping we shall now hear of the Turques' forts assaulted and taken, yet this assuredly shall not be done without a grievous loss to us. Mr. Wilkins, cozen to Roger's lady, appoynts by telephone to see me at once on a very particular business touching one of his inventions. Presently he comes, and it is an engine most cunningly devised, like to a fire engine, whereby alcohol is discharged under high pressure, as it were a cloud of vapour. Which, being pumped by our soldiers, all chlorine or other gass-poysons

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 given off by the enemy in his attaque are that
April instant dissolved. Other advantages it hath,
as, to wit, that by all alcohol being thus taken
to France for the King's service, the nation shall
be made sober, and the labouring men to work
harder. Also the alcohol, being in the air,
shall of itself overcome the enemy with drunken
ness, so our men shall more readily make them
prisoners; yet, being no true gass, but only a
spray of liquid, is not counter to the laws of
warr, like the Germans' gasses. All this did
please me beyond everything to hear of and in
seeing his plans and specifickations. He would
have me present him to my Lord Kitchener,
whom I know not; yet remembering how Cozen
Obadiah Pepys did serve at Omdurman in the
Camel Corps, and ten dervishes slain with his
own hand, did make bold to write my Lord
a civill letter, commending Wilkins to him.
Wherewith, and with his plans, he off to the
Army Office in a taxi-coach, at my charges
(1s. 2d.).

April 29 Mr. Pye made merrie to me this day of the
doings in Convocation, wherein they do appoynt
King Charles the First into the Calendar of
Saints. He thinks there shall be now hopes
for us all our getting a halo. My wife on duty
all this day with her scavenger battalion. She
brings home word of the she-colonel having
obtempered to the ombrellas, and the question
of colour shall be determined by a poll.

All the town talking of the Chancellor's ¹⁹¹⁵ proposals for laying great extraordinary taxes ^{April 30} on beer and strong waters. Which are, saving alone by abstinent fanatiques, very roundly condemned, and 'tis not by one in ten believed he shall ever carry them. Speaking hereof, Mr. Eves puts forward what I think a very ingenious notion for taxing whisky and other fiery spirits—to wit, that we should lay a great tax, amounting to an embargo, on all 1st yeare whisky, but the same reduced for every yeare the whisky hath been held in bond, and so after 10 yeares' bonding the tax falls to zero, or thereabouts. Whereby the best whisky shall be also the chepest whisky, and the evill fuseloyly stuff be taxed off the market. And the same thing, he thinks, were well done with Champagne and other wines, to the great advantaging alike of our sobriety and our stomacks. This is, I think, very good sagacious counsel. My wife, at her coming home, reports this night of the battalion polling; wherein she herself did vote leylock, but the khakee catts carried it against them by a 5 majority. So hath, in protest, sent in her papers.

¹⁹¹⁵
May 1 Abroad without my 2nd coat, the first time this year; the weather gotten very hot, and is I think the hottest May Day these 20 yeares gone. To Burlington House, upon a civill invitatioun of the Royal Acadameciens for private viewing of their pictures; and there they do hang above 1500, of which I doubt that I saw 150 (to see them properly); but whether this be a loss to me or not I cannot tell. Everywhere pictures of the warr. A very noble scene of the King meeting the Belgians' King by Dunkirke, done by H. Olivier; also of the beating off of the German shippes from the Hartlepoons, which I was glad to see, not knowing it to have been so great a victory for us. What did please me beyond everything was to see on all sides so many pictures of the King's ships, both antique and moderne ships, and some that we did fit out when I was of the Navy Office. Many pictures also I saw of mine own friends, of which I do most esteem W. Orpen's painting of my Lady Headfort; she is grown most comely and gracious beyond everything since my last seeing her. But Lord! to think of so many pictures being painted in these evil days, when few shall have the money to buy them, and the painters



AT THE ROYAL ACADEMY

hard put to it to pay for their paints and frames. 1915

With Sir M. Levison in his motor-coach to Morden, for an inspecting of the 11th Surrey train bands. Levison telling me how some do make a scoff of these train bands, and the wits of the town to dubb them the Methuseleers; yet the Surrey men to march past martiall beyond everything, for all the world like the Foot Guards, so that I was very glad to see what a brave army they do make. May 2
(Lord's Day)

From Berlin news is this day put abroad of a mighty overthrow of the Russians in Galicia. But of this the Russians in their news do make no mentioun. Moreover, from Vienna the same victory reported, but they do name only 8 thousand Russians made prisoners, against the Germans' 30 thousand, and a like disparity of the Russian guns captured. So what to believe I know not, nor whether there be 1 liar, or 2 liars, or 3 liars. Also an advertisement comes from our wash-woman that the London Laundry Ladies' League hath resolved on 10 per centum to be added henceforth to all charges for washing of house and body linen, which is such an extortion as never was heard of. My wife asking me on this whether I will not make shift to do with but 2 dress shirts per se'nnight, and my soft shirts for day wearing shall be boiled by Cook; but this I will not have, and so did tell her. Moreover, 'tis said the bakers will

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 this week encrease the price of quartern loaves
May to 9d. ; so what shall be the end of it all God knows. At the club this night all the talk is of the Chancellor bringing in his budget, and his promising to reconsider of his new excise in accordance with the will of the house. Which for the nation's sake and the sparing us a civill rebellion, I am glad to hear ; only the business can allow of no delay in the settling, with the vintners already snatching great profits out of these proposed duties, and many of us, as I myself am one, having but whisky enough in hand to go another se'nnight. 'Tis very observable how high be all our shop-keepers and merchants in professing love for their country, yet how forward to catch at every occasion of squeezing her ; which is, I think, to take a very base advantage of the publick distempers.

May 5 Another letter from my agent at Brampton concerning the ash-timber on the home farm, which a certain maker of ayr-engines for the Government hath again been after, and to offer 275 pounds. To whom I wrote enjoining him straitly that he sell not under 300l, being the accomodatioun value, and by that, upon a consideration of business, justly chargeable. Moreover, if the Government do make me pay warr-prices for my whisky, why am I not to make them pay warr-prices for my ash-trees ? On foot to the club, and there eat lunch with Mr. Pye. He tells me of the late conference of

Baptists, how one of their elders did set down 1915
for discussion a motion touching the Down ^{May}
Grade Peril, by reason of which these sectaries
were some years since in a danger of schism.
And lest any scandall arise, 'twas ordered that
the sitting for hearing this elder's motion be
held in secret. But when they come to it, an
officer from my Lord Kitchener presents him-
self, and would know in the King's name the
reason of the Baptists sitting in secret conclave.
Whereat all their elders in a pretty twitter, and
to make assurance on their knees of their loyalty
to the King and Parliament; moreover, will
give my Lord three of their number as hostages
that no word be spoken of the Down Grade
Peril that shall put the State in jeopardy or
advantage the King's enemies. So with that
the officer takes their word for it, and leaves
them on the Down Grade, to their great content.
To His Majesty's playhouse, being bidden of
Sir H. Tree, who would know my mind con-
cerning a new play called 'The Right to Kill.'
He plays a French count, a Quixotish fellow,
that loves secretly another's wife, and kills her
husband to get from him a writing that confesses
her adultery with another man, which I doubt
any man should do outside a play or a novel.
He plays it very well, and looks noble beyond
everything, dressed for an officer of French
horse. The wife a poor creature, so that I.
Vanbrugh could not make much of her. What

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 pleased me most was A. Bouchier's playing
May of a sly Turque, chief of the Sultaun's police,
the scene being laid in Constantinople, which
they do call Stamboul, after the Turques'
fashion.

May 6 To St. James's Park and saw them fire the
cannons for the King's accessioun, being five
years ago this day that King Edward died. But
Lord! to think how much trouble in those five
years, in part through the factiousness of our
own people, in part through the malice and
fury of our enemies; and what makes it worse,
no present hope of any better thing in store either
for King or people. Mr. Chopley's taylor sends
me my suit of buffe cloth, and his fellow to
wait for the money (3*l.* 3*s.*), being strictly non-
creditable. I presently to array myself therein.
But Lord! the sleeves so tight as I could scarce
fight my way into them, and the coat to dragg
at every button most ungraciously. Moreover,
the hang of the pantaloons the awkwardest ever
seen, and all as good as if I had pitched my
3 guineas into the Serpentine River; which
makes me madd, and so he may know by the
letter I writ him.

May 7 Up betimes, and to the city, to the meeting
of our company of Prometheus Oyls. But,
saving us directors, only three shareholders
attending, of whom two are our men and the
third stone-deaf, so that he was with difficulty
moved to propose so much as a vote of thanks

A Diary of the Great Warr

to the chairman, through his understanding 1915
naught. Of whom Sir M. Levison did afterwards *May*
observe to us that this man is a model share-
holder, and would himself chuse see a whole
company of such. Yet is this a bad day for
me, through my getting no dividend for my 2
thousand shares ; of which, it is true, 1 thousand
issued to me fully payd, being by way of bonus,
but the rest bought with a thousand good
sovereigns, and had better have left them in
Consolidated Annuities. This night come news
of the great shipp *Lusitania*, of Liverpool, blown
up and sunk at sea by German underwater
boats, but a few miles out from Queenstown.
All the town in a ferment, and the anger even of
the soberest against these murderous pirates is
very bitter. Passengers and ship's company
to the number of above 2 thousand, and these
of all nations, with many notable Americans ;
which must needs be known to the German
devils, the shipp being out from New York, and
do show them to make warr on all the world,
sparing neither man, woman, nor child, and
their friends murdered no less than their
enemies.

Up betimes and to walk in St. James's Park. *May 10*
Jobling, our porter, all agog with news of the
Germans being in the Thames with 14 sail of
the line, and a great fleet of transports ; South-
end bombarded, and the enemy landed in Essex ;
which puts me in such a sickness that I could

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 scarce eat for it. Presently to the club, and
May there learn that it is but two ayr-shipp that
did drop their bombs at Southend, and I woman
killed. And this is bad enough, yet, by com-
parison of our porter's news, did comfort myself
with thinking it might have been worse. To
the taylor for his re-fitting my new cloathes, and
the fellow would not deny 'tis a wicked evil
fitt. He stands chalking and pinning by the
space of 20 minutes, and do swear all shall now
be done to my compleat satisfaction, which,
if it shall be, he is a better taylor than I take
him for. While there, comes in Mr. Chopley
on the like errand, and did tell me a story he
hears on his watch of a certain constable across
the water, who on his beat finds a dead horse ;
and reports to the station a dead horse in
Nebuchadnezzar Street, which the sergeant
would have in writing. So sitting down,
presently says he: 'How do you spell
Nebuchadnezzar?' 'Can't waste my time
learning you to spell,' says the sergeant; 'get
on with that report.' So the constable to it
again, but presently rises from his stool and
throws down his pen. 'Well, what now?'
asks the sergeant. 'Nothing, sergeant,' says
the constable. 'I'm only agoin' to remove
that 'oss into the 'igh Street.' This night I
with Squillinger and Widow Jinks to the Vaude-
ville house, and next to eat supper at Squillinger's
lodging, where comes Squillinger's brother Bob.

Squillinger plays to us on his gramophone, and all merrie. 1915

Up and to my barber for trimming my hair. May 11
He talks much of the neglect of Ministers in delaying to imprison all Germans, or to transport them across the seas, which is now on all sides demanded. He speaks very bitterly of all poor Germans being imprisoned or driven abroad, whereby no hands be now obtainable, neither for scissors nor razers, to the undoing of the trade; yet so many great ones left at large, whereby the realm is brought into grave jeopardy. He admires very highly the people of Liverpool, their having risen upon the Germans and sacked their shoppes and houses; and this he thinks shall soon be followed in London and all other cities and towns, and for all harm done to honest citizens would hold Ministers accomptable, being, he believes, $\frac{1}{2}$ German at heart, save only my Lord Kitchener. He commends to me very warmly a new lotion of his own compounding that will surely stay all falling of the hair, of which, though, I doubt he be overconfident, yet for his patriotick speech was fain to take of him a sample bottle (2s. 6d.). With my wife to the Palace playhouse, having gotten us two seats, which I do allow myself as being for patriotick charity (to wit, the Officers' Families), and so dispensed from my present vow against buying ticquets for the play. The house mighty full, and many of the quality.

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 The King comes with the Queene and Princess
May Mary, and smiles on all very cheerfully, having to his button hole a carnatioun, the same as I have, which did please me mightily, only for his being white and mine red, and do wish now I had chosen a white. They play 'The Man Who Stayed at Home,' which is a good play, and very apt for the times, being to warn us of the peril of the German spies on all sides of us; and Eadie does his part most excellent well beyond everything.

May 12 News this day of the French taking many positions of the enemy northward of Arras, with a great slaughter; and it seems there has been a great bloody battle along this part of France and Flanders these three days past, and said to be the greatest and bloodiest of all this warr; nor yet ended, the Germans attacking our men round about Ypres with very great forces, and southward our men and the French to attack the Germans. In which, it seems, neither side do gain much ground, but both to kill one another by thousands daily. The schedules of the officers slain be most sickening to read; each day some of note, and what shall be the end of it God knows. My wife being gone to a Red Cross depository with Mistress Chopley, and to roll bandages for wounded soldiers, I to the club, where did eat lunch with Mr. Eves and Admirall Topper. Their talk is all of the need for new Ministers, and of some of our side

being admitted of the Cabinet, which is, I find, 1915
now desired by all that have more care for their *May*
country than their party. Admirall Topper
greatly commends my Lord Charles Beresford
for his bold speech against Ministers, both in
and without the Commons' House. Who, if
he were at the Navy Office, Topper believes our
fleet should ere this have been off Constanti-
nople; and this, I believe, is so held of many.
Also Mr. Eves tells us what he hears from his
son of my Lord Northcliffe, how he comes now
to the Carmelites every night, and to write their
articles for them himself; and this he does not
for any private gain, but of his will to serve the
State to his utmost in our present distress;
and most of all by his giving Bonar Law a lead,
which God knows he needs. Squillinger joining
us, he wears the coat of his train-band, by
authority of the Army Office now given; being
of a soft grey, and upon one sleeve a scarlet
badge emblazoned with the King's cypher, G.R.
Very gracious and martiall to behold, and do
make me reflect of myself whether I be not
called to this duty, being that by my age I am
in no way disabled for serving. Before my
leaving the club I did privily weigh myself;
for which hanging my coat on a pegg, do find I
am gotten now to be so little as 12 st. 13½ lbs.;
which makes me very joyfull; and it is come,
I believe, of my meagre regimen of meats and
drinks since the warr, and my straitly disci-

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 plining myself for constable's duty; whereby
May I do conceive it possible my training down to
12 st. 6 lbs., if need arise.

A great downpour of rain, more than hath been for many weeks, so that at noon I to the club by taxi-coach; but was scarce sat down when comes urgent summons for all constables to report themselves for duty at the east end of the town, where a great rabbling of Germans feared. Which on such a foul day is as grievous a mischance as I think did ever befall me. So home, and my wife in a pretty tosse, and cries that if I escape death at the hands of the Germans or the rabble, I shall assuredly take it of an influenza rheum. I staid not to comfort the wretch, but out to headquarters in my frieze cloake and antipluvium, whence entrained for the front, which is, it seems, the West India Dock Road. Here, God be praised! my platoon held in reserve, under cover in the constabulary house by the space of 3 hours, and there to our bivouack. They tell us how the enemy did last night take the offensive in great force, and did capture several streets that were weakly held, looting not a few shops, but our casualties *nil*. It is thought that, knowing that we be enforced, he shall now confine himself to the defensive. Anon into the field, and to patrol by 4's, our orders to keep the people ever a-move, yet always to use suasion rather than force in the budging them, and to draw truncheons upon

no argument whatsoever, short of their stoning ¹⁹¹⁵
or bricking us. And so we did faithfully, being *May*
no great number of people about, and these
mostly women, which is, I think, thanks to the
rain, damping their spirit as much as it did damp
my cloathes and skin. But when the taverns
do close, the men to gather in mighty crowds;
and presently comes up from the docks a motley
company of fellows of all nations, such as I had
never thought to meet in London, being for the
most part Chinamen and Lascars, and other
strange foreigners, some black, some yellow, and
among them negroes, and a goodly number of
our people, the baser sort of them, most evil
to behold. The sight of these men, to the
number of many hundreds, did, I confess,
dismay me at their first oncoming; albeit,
when we did essay to move them on, they obey
for the most part as meek as lambs, being, I
think, overawed by our resolute mien. The
Chinamen in particular I did find very sweet,
obsequious, and civill both of bearing and
speech. Before midnight all gone to their beds
in their opium denns, and the streets clear;
so we discharged. Home at 2.10 *ante meridiem*
by Bigg Benn, where my wife falling on her
knees, and praises God for my safe return.
But Lord! such an aking of my feet and bones
as I could not have been worse disabled had I
come wounded from Flanders.

I lay all this morning in a poignant fever, *May 13*

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 my whole body full of vile humours and very
May bitter akes, so that I thought my end was indeed
come. Praying with my wife; and presently
comes Dr. Blabb with plasters and a bolus;
whereby I was in a measure relieved. And
again coming at 3 *post meridiem*, he finds the
danger now past, for which I do humbly thank
God, and may get up for dinner.

May 15 Breaking my fast in bed, I find my distemper
in some measure abated, but my sinews yet
aching, and about my loins what I do fear for
the premonition of a lumbago. Up, and Dr.
Blabb coming, he warns me of the great danger
of my further exposing myself to any foul
weather, such as must needs come of a special
constable's duty. So a letter to Mr. Superin-
tendent, and to resign up my office of constable
upon Blabb's certificate of my invalidity.
Squillinger coming to me, he tells me the talk
is everywhere of a dispatch writ by Col. Reping-
ton in the Times news-sheet, telling of our battle
last week-end, and how for lack of bomb-shells
for their cannons our troops could not make
good their attaque; which is as good as to give
the lie to Ll. George, his telling the Commons,
on authority of my Lord Kitchener, that we
have enough bomb-shells for our army, and to
spare for our allies. And to this Ministers can-
not answer, but be put in a pretty quandary,
and whether my Lord Kitchener shall resign
up his office, or Sir J. French (from whom

Repington hath his news) shall be summoned home, or Ministers be, upon a debate, censured by resolution of the Commons, none can tell. Another thing Squillinger tells me that did not a little divert me, which was of E. Tomlinson, the witt. He now in town, his arm broak by a bullet, and is accosted in the street by an old busy madam, who 'You poor dear man,' says she, pointing to his slinged arm, 'Prithee tell me how came you by your wounds?' 'Ma'am,' says he, catching sight of a blue ribbon in her stomacher; 'it shameth me to own that yesternight, being sadly over-served with lickor, I did topple off a buss.' But what did please me most was a tale of Tomlinson being in hospitall and chloroformed by the chirurgeons for taking the bullet out of him; which done, immediately upon his coming to, says he to the nurse, below his breath, 'Nurse, is it a boy or a girl?' The gay spirit of our fighting men, and their ever being ready with a jest or quip, even under the worst afflictions, is everywhere very observable.

My wife wears for church-going a new hatt that she hath made herself, as ill-favoured for a hatt as ever I did see in my life; yet for better encouraging her to be sparing of expence in haberdashery, I made shift to tell her it do become her better than ever hatt that came out of a shoppe. I to read the Observer news-sheet, wherein it pleases me to read of the Frenchmen

1915
May

May 16
(Lord's
Day)

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 beating the Germans across the River Yser ;
May yet this spoilt for me by the Turques saying they have the better of us in Gallipoli, and no counter tidings given out. Worst of all, Roger's lady's cozen reported missing, among many hundreds of our officers. And this is now the sixth lad that I did know fallen in as many days ; so that I do wonder whether any of all my friends that be in the warr shall return alive.

May 17 News of the enemy coming to Ram's Gate in Thanet, with ayr-shipp, and there blow up an inn. This is, I think, very strange, our allowing these ayr-shipp to come and go at will, and naught, it seems, done to let or harry them. By which impunity they shall soon be put in heart to come to London, as they are resolved, and do make no secret of it, with a fleet of 50 of them, and we to do naught but hide in our cellars, such as have them, and we that live in flatts must creep under our beds. My buff cloathes home from the taylor, now amended. But Lord ! where the coat did before dragg, it doe now sagg, and the vest would hold 2 of me, and so, I believe, would the seat of the pantaloons. So naught can I see for it but that they must go to Zachary in Praed Street for what they will bring, which I doubt it shall be 15s. at the most.

Abroad and to the club, the first time since my being mobilised for the riots, of which, praise God, I am now healed, save for some twinge of

sciatick. Some discourse with Admirall Topper. 1915
He tells me how things have come to a very *May*
sharp dangerous pass at the Navy Office, which
is through W. Churchill his flouting of my Lord
Fisher in all things pertaining to the fleet, so
that A. Balfour do with difficulty keep the
peace betwixt them, being to that end posted
to the Navy Office by Asquith. Topper avers
that upon Churchill being questioned by the
Commons of the first attacking of the Turques'
forts, when he tells the House that this was
not undertaken against my Lord Fisher's counsel,
he goes the next day to the Navy Office; when
my Lord comes to him, and would know how
he could utter so damned a lie. Whereat they
had well nigh come to blows, but for A. Balfour,
who, hearing their high words, flies to the room
and in the King's name bids them desist.
But they no sooner parted than my Lord calls
a taxi-coach, and straight to the Palace, and
surrenders his seals of office to the King. And
so it stands. Which I doubt whether it be all
true; but if only half, 'tis bad enough.

'Tis printed in certain news-sheets that my *May* 18
Lord Fisher hath indeed resigned up his office
of First Sea Lord, which is a very grievous
mischief for the realm, and, being come upon
topp of the business of French and Kitchener,
like to bring us to a great humiliation before the
Germans and our allies. Mr. Povey, my tenant,
sends a great basket of green gooseburies from

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 Brampton, almost, I think, the biggest for
May May that I ever saw in my life. Luncht at home with my wife, and a very fair pasty, with some cream that I gave my wife (6d.) ; the first time of my eating gooseburies at my own table this season. To the club, where all the talk is of how the King's Government shall be carried on, and it is on all hands agreed that the present Ministers can no longer control the Army and the Navy Boards, which is, God knows, a pretty plight that we should be brought to it in the midst of a warr. And at first 'tis bruited about that Asquith is gone this forenoon to the King, and surrendered the seals, but the King bade him taken them back. Presently comes Mr. Eves, from White Hall, and news that Asquith hath praid aid of B. Law, and will give six places under the Crown to our men, which is, I think, good news.

May 19 This morning, having dressed myself in my new cloathes, being resolved to venture abroad in them, yet at the sight of myself in the mirrour I was filled with despair, so bade my wife despatch them to Zachary. This is for me a very evil mischance, amid so many others. 'Tis confirmed that there shall be a great change of Ministers, and perhaps half to be appointed from our side, but who, none knows as yet, only that this Government, that hath lasted nigh ten years, with greater harm to the nation than, I believe, any before, is now suddenly come to

A Diary of the Great Warr

an end, which do ease all men's minds very ¹⁹¹⁵ greatly. My Lord Northcliffe is at Carmelite ^{May} House, and do busy himself most notably in making and unmaking of officers of State.

'Tis given out this day that there shall be *May 20* no more horse-racing during the warr, save only at Newmarket, and not even the Derby to be run; which shall, I think, be ever remembered for the last sacrilege wrought by the Radicalls before their being stripped of power. So ends for me all hope of my winning 60 pounds by Friar Marcus, through my wagering 5 pounds upon him last fall. No news of the warr, bating fresh lists of dead and wounded, most pitifull to read; nor yet of the changes of Ministers, only my Lord Northcliffe's paramountcy in the State growing from hour to hour, and many saying that he will have himself made Lord Protector of the Realm, after the style of O. Cromwell.

I awoke last night with a vile colick, come, *May 21* I think, of a goosebury fool for dinner, being the Brampton gooseburies, and by now somewhat turned. So a dose of ginger, whereby I was presently eased. All the town this day full of a great seditious manifestoe put forth by my Lord Northcliffe, wherein he assayls my Lord Kitchener, most furiously beyond everything, and do disable him alike for a minister and a generall; and most of all he upbraids him for his sending to Carmelite House an advertise-

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915
May ment for soldiers, which is, my Lord holds, an undignified advertisement, the like of which he will not allow to be published. All men wondering what shall come of this, and many hold that my Lord hath over-leaped himself, and as like as not shall be committed to the Tower. This night news of great riots in the city by my Lord Kitchener's party, and on 'Change the broakers to assemble and burn my Lord Northcliffe's manifestoe in publique meeting. 'Tis feared that my Lord Northcliffe, being advised hereon by Sir E. Carson, shall now arm his men, and fortify himself in Carmelite House, so what shall be the end of it God knows.

May 22 To White Hall, where I saw Mr. Tyke. He tells me that my Lord Fisher is returned to the Navy Office these three or four days past, and there works as usual, which I was glad to hear. He thinks my Lord hath annulled his resignation, to the end that he shall so keep my Lord Chas. Beresford from being appoynted to the Navy Board, being judged that to have these two in the Navy Office together were worse than Fisher and Churchill, and this so understood by the King and all others. To the club, and there the talk is all of the affair betwixt my Lords Northcliffe and Kitchener, some saying that it shall end in a meeting with swords, and the seconds already named. But Squillinger hears that my Lord Kitchener, under power of the Defense of the Realm Act, will seize my Lord

Northcliffe's houses in Whitefriars and Printing House Square, and to turn them into work shoppes for making of high explosive chymickalls, being well fitted to that end. So this shall estop my Lord's further issuing of manifestoes, and he hoisted with his own bomb-shells.

With my wife to church, being one of the great feasts, whereon no Christian, save alone he be let by sickness, shall, I think, righteously abstain from publique worship. Met by the way Squillinger, with his bagg of golf-clubs; so to tell him he be naught better than a Walton Heathen. A good sermon by the Vicar, he taking occasion of the day to bid us all eschew the evil spirit of faction (being Satan's), and to submit ourselves to the Holy Spirit of unity (being God's), and this in our national affairs as well as our private. 'Wherefore, brethren,' says he, 'let this be for all of us a holy patriotick Pentecost'; which methought a very good apt manner of fitting the Church's feast to the country's distempers. To Kensington and to lunch with Sir T. Carboys and his lady. Here one of the company, who is of the Press Gallery, and he tells us how B. Law do demand of Asquith at least $\frac{1}{2}$ the places under the Crown to be held by our side, which is little enough, God knows; but Asquith hard put to it to get $\frac{1}{2}$ his men to sink themselves, and this do cause the delay in making a new ministry. Also he hears that Asquith will have an earldom for himself,

1915
May

May 23
(Lord's
Day.
Feast of
Pente-
cost)

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 being strongly counselled thereto by his lady.

May A very poor, meagre lunch, and no wine served at table, only claret stands on the side board for those who shall make bold to ask for it, which I thought very mean. This day ends my vow against drinking strong water more than once daily, which I did extend from Lent to Pentecost in honour of the King; so, at our coming home, did drink a small whisky and Perrier in place of tea.

May 24 Tidings of the Italians declaring warr upon
(Monday the Austrian Emperour, which be great good
after news, that now all the greater natiouns of Europe
Pentecost) be leagued against the two Emperours, and do chear me mightily. To Merton Park with Sir M. Levison, and to play golf, and did both drive and pitch beyond everything I have before done; whereby is shewn how a man's being put in heart before he goes a-golfing shall be worth 6 or 7 stroaks to his game. Here, instead of flaggs to the holes they have strange devices like unto Chinese lanterns fixed on poles, but why they do esteem these lanterns above the common flaggs I cannot learn. Sir M. Levison tells me that my Lord Haldane will for certain give up the Woolsack, being in some pique that he is taxed in publick with his formerly loving the Germans; and a great contest is privily toward for his place, which our men would get for Sir R. Finlay. Also Levison is assured that Churchill shall leave the Navy Office, and my



WITH MY WIFE TO CHURCH

A Diary of the Great Warr

Lord Fisher also, from which 'tis thought that 1915
my Lord Chas. Beresford shall be of the new *May*
Navy Board. I pray God it be so.

News comes of our soldiers making a mighty *May 25*
attaque on the Germans by Festubert, and this
battle is now lasted two or three days with some
gain to us ; contrariwise, the Germans do again
attaque us by Yprès, and take some of our
trenches by means of their poisoned vapours.
Still great slaughter everywhere, yet no appear-
ance of aught else accomplisht. But Lord ! the
warr is now as good as forgotten, and all the
town to talk of nothing but the new ministers,
and what offices to go to each, and such a pulling
of wires to get places under the Crown as never
was. Meeting Mr. Wix in Pell Mell I took
some turns with him. He speaks very sensibly
of the disorders and corruption of the times,
and especially of the lesser place-men, how
they do run in and out like beetles, and to
burrow and search everywhere for crumbs ; and
all the question with them is not how we shall
best win the warr, but how I shall best become
a 1500l-a-year man.

Up betimes, and to Victoria Station (*Under- May 26*
ground) to buy a news-sheet, where a young
wench in charge of Smith's stall. And they
tell me this shall soon be done at all stalls, for
lack of lads, all being now taken for men's work.
Also I hear at London Bridge Station they do
now have women to collect the ticquets, which

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 sets me wondering whether there shall be men
May left for any kind of work when this warr is done. The names of the new ministers now given out, and such a shuffling of the cards as never was. Eight of our men against 12 of the old and one Labour man (Henderson), which is not, I think, a fair division of offices, and do doubt it shall satisfy the people. Three Lords, to wit, Haldane, Beauchamp, and Emmott, gone, and 3 from our side to come in, my Lords Lansdowne, Curzon, and Selborne; 3 very weighty, sober, discreet men, yet how is the Ministry made the stronger, if but 3 Lords come in place of 3 Lords gone? Ll. George yields the Treasury Office to McKenna, and to have a special office for making powder and shott for the warr; which if it had happened a year ago, I had thought his giving up the King's taxes to be a blessed dispensatioun of Providence for easing the natioun; yet now do find myself little moved thereby, which is, I think, because we are like the eels that do grow used to being skinned. The Navy Office to A. Balfour, and Churchill made Chancellor of Lancaster, so he is well punisht for his mis-handling of the Fleet by his losing 2500*l* a year, and moreover put out of power to do further mischief to the natioun, but only to the Lancastrians; which is, I think, a clever stroak, whoever did it, yet better if he had been put out of office alltogether. My Lord Chas. Beresford not of the Cabinet, which,

I fear, many shall take amiss ; nor yet Joynson Hicks, and this is like to be a disappointment to Mr. Wix's brother-in-law, touching whom he told me yesterday how he had high hopes to get a good place, through Joynson Hicks his coming to be a Secretary of State. Into Bond Street, and to buy myself a new tobacco pipe (12s. 6d.). Anon to the club, where was Mr. Tyke. He tells me they do verily believe in White Hall that Churchill shall now take the closet in the Navy Office, wherein Balfour lodged under the late Administratioun, to be the office of the Duchy of Lancaster, so that he and Balfour both to remain at the Navy Office as heretofore, only to change rooms. I find all men resigned to our new Ministers, as there be nothing else for it, yet few having much hopes of them, but rather sadd fears and forebodings.

To Casehorton to Mr. Pepper, who did carry me into his garden, where he hath a fine rockery ; and he did show me a tame thrush he hath that is taught to go round his borders picking out the snayls, and to put them all into a great flower-pott, for eating at his leisure, like hanging meat in a larder ; which is very strange, and he tells me he do believe that he hath taken above 5000 snayls. Coming homeward I met Mr. Tyke, and he tells me that my Lord Fisher is now assuredly held to his resignatioun, and his office given to Sir H. Jackson, the admirall. Which is, he thinks, a good appoyntment, and

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 so do I, from my serving under Jackson what
May time he was Comptroller of the Fleet, and had
a great value for my service, as I the like for his.
Also Mr. Tyke tells me what did greatly trouble
me, namely, that he hath it from one of the Intelli-
gence Board that next Saturday is appointed
by the Germans for their raiding all London
with theyr ayr-shipp, so to-morrow to pack up
all my silver, and to lodge it with my banquer
in his vaults.

May 27 A dispatch come from the Levant, and most
bitter news of the Germans being now got to
the Dardanelles Streights with their devilish
underwater boats, and blow up one of our ships-
of-the-line; and what makes it harder for me
to bear, this ship is the *Triumph*, that we did
buy of the Chilians when I was of the Navy
Office, and her consort the *Swiftsure*, and was
aboard her while fitting out, as fine a ship as
ever was. So now she is gone to the bottom,
with $\frac{1}{2}$ her ship's company. God help them.
Also news comes daily of the Russians being
thrust back in Galicia by mighty attaques of
both Germans and Austrians, until the enemy
within a march of Przemyśl; and the siege of
this place like to be formed once again, but now
with the Russians inside, which is a strange
turning of tables. My wife telling me of Cook,
who this morning do give her a month's notice
of quitting us; that this is not of her own will,
but that her man is promoted full lieutenant,

and thinks soon to be capn., so will not have his lady to perform a menial office. Yet strange to think how he was but last July a reserve man (a private), and to push a milk perambulator. It is everywhere very observable how high all the common people be grown through the warr; and what shall be the end of it God knows. 1915 *May*

Another of our ships-of-the-line, this time the *Majestic*, blown up in the Levant, which makes me more sadd than I think I ever was of any publick news; seeing that, unless they be staid, of which there is small hope that we shall see it, the Germans shall in a week or two send our whole fleet to the bottom. For thinking of this, hardly could I bring myself to go over last se'enight's house books. And here things made worse for me in my finding that bacon be risen, the best cuttings, to 1s. 4d. the lb., which is such a price as I could never have believed that I should live to pay it for bacon. On foot to the club, where I met Generall Pirpleton. He is very gloomy of our affairs, and most of all in Gallipoli, holding that the fleet is now as good as lost, and our men ashore left to the mercy of the Turques, to take them of slow starvation. He takes comfort in F. E. Smith being now made Solicitor-Generall, with Sir E. Carson for Attorney-Generall; which is, he thinks, a surety to the natioun against treasons and mutinies of the Irish during the warr, and all seditioun to be suppressed at the first showing. May 28

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 Squillinger joining us, he would know why they
May make Smith the Solicitor - Generall, and not the Galloper-Generall, at which he sets us laughing. So to lunch, and all merrie.

May 29 To Wimbledon by taxi-coach, and to drink tea with Mr. Pett. In his garden he shews me a new rock campanula, mighty pretty, and his peonies of all hues, some, I think, the biggest peonies that ever I saw in my life. Home to dinner, and afterwards on foot to the club, being a very fine night, and there fell in with Admirall Topper, who speaks of the *Princess Irene* blown up at Sheerness, being the 2nd ship so lost there, and both laid to accident. As to which Topper asks, Be we a nation of imbeciles to be put off with such simple tales? And dare swear that there is one very sure way of preventing the like accidents in future, which is by taking so many of the Germans that we have under arrest as there were British sailors killed, and to put them on an old ship and blow them all up together; which if he had the conduct of the warr, he should presently do.

May 30 God be praised, the enemy's ayr-shippes have
(*Lord's* not come to London, as Mr. Tyke told me they
Day. should on the 29th, yet last night I could not
Trinity sleep till daybreak for thinking of them. So
Sunday) to church with my wife, and to give thanks; which is 2 Sundays following that I have gone, and may, I think, justly set them against 2 future absences.

A Diary of the Great Warr

Up and to Copthall Court to confer with 1915
McGallup touching my stocks, whether by *May* 31
selling some and buying other in their place I
may perchance better my incomings. But of
this he would give me no certainty. Telling
him of my trouble for a new summer habit, and
he presently takes me into Moorgate Street and
to his taylor, who is, I find, a very civill, sensible
man. He hears with no small derision of Mr.
Chopley's taylor, his not being able to fitt me
holding that one who cannot fitt my figure is
no taylor. 'For, sir,' says he, 'your figure
is in all respects excellent well proportioned,'
and this is, I believe, the truth. So to order
I suit for tryall, and to be of a brown khakee
cloth, like the last, so that I be not observable
for not being in uniform. I pray God save me
this time from further mischance.

To Col. Brigstock, to eat at his club, and
with him other the King's officers home on
leave from the warr, and one wounded. Here
I heard many things said touching my Lord
Northcliffe and Field-Marshal French; and
one at table believes that my Lord would have
made French the King's Secretary of Warr,
and Generall Haig to command the army in his
stead; but whether the Marshall were privy
to this plan, none would say. Also much talk
of our chief camp in France, where be quartered
so many young sparks of the quality, and their
friends for ever coming and going across the

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915
May water from London, and among them not a few great ladies, and other sorts. So thus do arise feastings and merrie-makings, most unseemly in a warr camp, and no little soreness thereby bred among the men in the battle-line. But, Lord! whether this be true or no more than empty jealous tattling, who can tell? As to which Col. Grigstock would have us all pray that our men shall speedily drive the Germans back into their own borders, and our camp to be removed a little further from London, and so out of reach of idle sight-seers and tale-bearers. Whereunto all agreeing.

Close on bed-time this night a ring on my telephone, and it is Mr. Chopley telling me he is called out for constable's duty, and the ayr-shippis reported upon us at last, being already over the east end of the town. Which did put me in such a twitter as I never was in all my life, and do thank God that I have not recovered my silver plate from my banquer, as I had meant to do this day. At learning Chopley's news I set my wife to make mouth-shields of linen, for soaking in vinegar, which is, they say, sovereign against poisoned vapours. But Lord! not above a spoonful of vinegar have we by us, only a bottle of Tarragon vinegar, with which I made shift to soak the linen. This done, our nostrils and mouths bandaged; and so we sat, my wife and I, awaiting the bomb-vessels. And thus waiting, it comes to me to wish I had been

A Diary of the Great Warr

a better husband to my poor wife, and to vow 1915
10 pounds into the plate come Lord's Day if we *May*
come through this peril whole; but presently
to abate it to 5 pounds, and some time later
again to 1 pound, being, upon consideratioun,
not justified for my family's sake in vowing
more. Midnight past, and naught befalling,
I up and into the street, where all quiet; but
meeting a constable, he reports the enemy
beated off by our artillery, and retired oversea.
So to say prayers and into bed, but such an evil
savour of Tarragon on my tongue as I doubt
I shall be quit of yet these many days to come.

JUNE 1915

1915
June 1 Up and out for news of the bomb-vessels, but nothing to be learnt for certain, save an advertisement put out by the Navy Office of some fires caused by bombs, and four people killed, but they do forbid more particular publication. Whereby the town is filled with all manner of rumours, so that one fellow in the street tells me how the Crystall Palace is blown to smithereens, and another says it is the Alexandra Palace, and above 200 Belgian refugees killed. Coming home to breakfast, Ermyntrode hath it from the postman that Colney Hatch Asylum is burnt to the ground, $\frac{1}{2}$ the lunatics killed, the other $\frac{1}{2}$ at large. To the banquer's and seeking my silver plate; where all safe, for which I do thank God; but find Mr. Bickers, the manager, not a little disturbed, having his home at Muddington, in Essex, and many bombs dropped there, one hard by his house, and did blow up the dust binn. Our ayr-men did go aloft in pursuit, and one, having an engine mischief, comes down on the beach, where the townspeople did set on him for a German, and some, having fire-arms, would have shott him, but for a constable staying them. This constable, disbelieving the man's word that he is of the Naval Flying Corps, did arrest him in

the King's name, and hale him to the watch-¹⁹¹⁵house, where, he producing his papers, they ^{June} did discharge him, but no more than in time to save his machine from being carried away by the tide. Which, it seems, is the nearest we have come to catching any of the enemy's men in this attaque.

To-day had been by rights the Derby Day, ^{June 2} reflecting whereon while trimming myself, it makes me very sadd to think of all the evil wrought by the warr, being as fine a day for horse-racing as ever was, and is, I believe, the first time of my not being at Epsum these twenty years gone. On foot to the club, where I met Squillinger, and he hears that at the Carlton they are like to vote for banishing out of the club all my Lord Northcliffe's news-sheets, by reason of his assaying my Lord Kitchener, as well the Times and the Daily Mail as the Sunday Friend, Comick Chips, and the Schoolboy's Journal. As to which Squillinger thinks that, if they proscribe his works, they must, in logick, proscribe their author, but that if the club be content with him, my Lord shall with justice say to the committee, as is said of dogs, 'Love me, love my journals.' Mr. Tyke joining us, he speaks of Admirall Topper, his having offered himself to my Lords for service in the Reserve, and will condescend to the rank of capn., as many other admiralls have done; which I had before from Topper himself, he holding that his

1915 getting no employment under the Navy Board
June is through my Lord Fisher's spite against him for a Beresford's man. So my Lord Fisher being off the Board, the Admirall forthwith makes his request for being appoynted of the reserves, hoping, as he did tell me, that they shall give him a merchantman frigate. But as to this Mr. Tyke tells me, when his request comes up for consideratioun, 'What,' cries one, 'old Cockchafer Topper! He shall better do for Noah's Ark when she shall be brought forward for re-commissioning.' Whereat the rest to fall a-laughing, and there it stands, and like, says Mr. Tyke, to stand for some while.

June 3 The King's birthday, and he is this day come fifty, which did set me a-thinking of mine own years; as to which the first thing in my life that I do now bear distinct in my mind is my hearing tell of the Princess of Wales being brought to bed of a prince, and Grandmother Pepys, with whom I staid at Brampton, gives me a cup of brimstone and treacle, and bids me drink it in remembrance of the Queene now having two grandsons in the male line; which I did, and ever after to think of Prince George with my drinking brimstone and treacle. A great list of honours given out, and my Lord Kitchener to have the Garter, at which is everywhere great rejoicing, in part for its being a good exchange for German William's Garter, in part for thinking of my Lord Northcliffe, how he

is thereby slapt in the face. This night to the 1915
new opera house in the King's Way, where *June*
Roger's lady hath seats for us in her box, and
a company of Russians to give an opera by their
musicien, Tchaikowsky, called *Pikovoya Dama*.
Very sweat musique, and the scenes in Peters-
burg, which they now do call Petrograd to spite
the Germans, pretty beyond everything. But
Lord! as we go in, comes news of the Germans
once more carrying Przemysl, which makes me
sorry for the poor Russians. And when their
army shall get to Berlin, or even so far as Pesth,
God knows.

Up and into Oxford Street (motor-omnibus, *June 7*
2d.), and there to buy two masks protective
against poisoned vapours for myself and my
wife; very good masks, with glass eye-pieces,
each 5*s.* 9*d.* Passing through Bond Street, I
did meet Capn. Knapp, whose frigate is just
come into Portsmouth from crewsing off Bantry,
and he did upon authority assure me of Jellicoe's
being latterly engaged with the Germans in
the North Sea, 5 of our shipps of the line sunk,
and of the enemy's 19; which is a strange thing
that the Navy Office allow us to know naught
thereof. Knapp speaks bitterly of divers
traitorous teagues and rapparees that do infest
the Irish coast; they bought with German
money to help them with oyl and other stores
for their under-water boats. He blames the
late Ministers for their not using a greater

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 severity towards all spies and disloyall men,
June and do hope that better things shall come of Balfour and Jackson being appoynted of the Navy Office. Word given of German ayr-ships over our east coast last night, with 5 killed and forty hurt, but nothing more particular. Mr. Eves shows me a letter he had 2 or 3 days ago from his lady's mother out of Suffolk, telling of her gardener's wife, she so affrighted of late by the Germans coming that she did miscarry, and should, the chirurgeon thinks, have been twins; and on this the gardener openly to thank God for the coming of the Germans. While we are talking, comes news of a great German ayr-ship caught and blown up by one of our ayr-men, by name Warneford, while sailing by Ghent, and her crew killed; at which all the town madd for joy.

June 8 The weather grown exceeding hot, so that after breaking fast I did again undress myself, and put on my summer under-habit of gauze silk, which is, I believe, the first time of my wearing my thinnest summer under-habit so early as June 8. Also wearing my last summer cloth things, which I had cleaned, and the streakiness of them is now in some measure abated, to my great content. Sending Ermyntrude for ice to cool our soda-water, she finds a great dearth of ice, and brings for 6 pence no more than a piece the size of a duck's egg, which, it seems, is a new trouble brought on

A Diary of the Great Warr

the nation by the warr. God help us all. 1915
At the club comes Mr. Eves from White Hall, *June*
and tells me of a great schism among the King's
new Ministers, come of Mr. Campbell being put
in for Lord Chancellor of Ireland, which Red-
mond will not have, albeit fairly fallen to our
side upon a just apportionment of places. So
if it is done, Redmond will move the Commons
hereon to a vote of censure; for fear of which
Asquith would obtemper to him. But this
our men do justly withstand; whereupon the
Cabinet do sit wrangling these 3 hours, and no
determination come to. Squillinger joining us,
he hears that Carson hath resigned up his office
unless Campbell be appoynted; wherein if he
persist, 'tis certain all of our side shall follow
him out, and the Coalition undone within nine
days of its making. But Lord! what a wicked
thing is this greed for places and profits among
the Irish and the Radicalls, who would wreck
the realm rather than they should not cheat our
men out of their just share of offices.

My new cloathes come home, and God be *June 9*
praised! they do sit upon me mighty well, and
the khakee colour does, I think, beseem me be-
yond any I have ever worn. So to walk in Hide
Park, where I met Mr. Wix; but he throws me
in a great twitter by bringing up the questioun
whether serving women, in event of theyr health
being impaired by the enemy's poisoned vapours,
be covered by Ll. George's insurance, or whether

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 if (*exempli gratia*) they be disabled for life, all
June shall be thrown on their masters; and is, he
avers, a nice point. Which, that I might ever
be held to 7s. a se'nnight charges for each of
our two wenches for her life, did make me sick
only in the thinking of it. Home, and did
présently acquaint my wife of what I have had
in my mind against Cook's leaving us, namely,
that we have no cook in her stead for the duration
of the warr; but for lunch my wife goes to the
aerated bread shoppe and I to the club; and
for dinner we have, when not dining abroad, some
cold victuals from the Stores, and Ermyntrude
to boyle a dish of potatoes, as also to prepare
breakfast each morning; whereby I reckon to
save 50*l* per annum, nett, and it may be 7s. a
week for life, if by our having a new cook she
should catch the German vapours. At this
my wife in a pretty tosse, and would have me
settle it with Ermyntrude, if so be I can, but
swears for her part she also will join a club.
So flings herself off to take counsel with Cozen
Penthesilea; but, bating her joining a club, I
think I will hold the wretch to my plan. 'Tis
reported on every hand this day that our men
be through the Dardanelles, the Australians
already in Constantinpole, and the Sulstaun fled
into Asia with his wives and ministers; but
what be the truth of it I cannot find. This
night to the Alhambra with young Eves (having
a pass there), and to see Gaby Deslys in a revue

entituled '5064 Gerrard.' She pleases me mightily with her gay cloathes and her mad anticks; but, Lord! her dancing is naught but kicking and posturing, and as for her figure and her legs, for all her showing of them so freely, I would not compare them with Bet's when she was of the Gaiety chorus, and did first catch me. 1915 June

At the club this day Generall Pirpleton tells me that Marshall French did come back from France with Asquith, and a friend of the Generall's sees my Lord Kitchener come from French's house by Lancaster Gate; so from this Pirpleton thinks the two of them be now good friends enough, which I was glad to hear. Also he hears that Sir H. Smith-Dorrien, the generall, is in England, having given up his command of his army in France; but whether this is of his own choice, or through his falling at oddes with Sir J. French, or his being wanted to lead over a new army into France, or what is the reason of it, God knows. Sir M. Levison, very civilly, brings his big, motor coach and carries my wife and me to Kew, where we saw the rhododendrons in the King's gardens, most splendid to see beyond everything. Levison's daughter to drive, whom they do call Dodo, but her true name is Leah; whereby, at my first being driven in a motor through town by a young wench, I was put in no small trepidation, and most of all in our coming among the June 10

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 tram-cars by Hammer Smith. But presently
June Levison bids my wife have no fear, for, says he,
‘Be sure I would not trust my own neck and
a 700l Daimler to this wench unless she knew
her job.’ Which is, I perceive, true, in regard
to his value both for his neck and for his coach,
howsoever it might be in respect of his friends’
lives and limbs. It is very observable how all
our young women do now, for the lack of men,
take to driving motor-coaches, so that almost
as many of them as men be now seen to drive
in towne, and it seems as like as not there shall
be no he-chauffeurs left by the end of the warr.

June 11 Up and into Germain Street, where a new
khakee-brown hatt for wearing with my summer
habit (17s. 6d.). The talk is all of ministers,
how they were found out yesterday by Sir H.
Dalziel in their privily agreeing among them-
selves to divide all their salaries in equal shares;
and this is held by many of the Commons a very
flatt infringement of the constitution, amenable
to impeachment before the Lords’ House. But
whether the Commons will proceed to that
extremity before such time as we have beaten
the Germans and dethroned their Emperour
many do doubt. Good news this night of the
warr; first an underwater-boat taken from the
enemy, and all her crew prisoners; and next,
the Russians do turn again on the Germans,
and drive them across the Dniester with such a
slaughter as never was. Which surprises me

A Diary of the Great Warr

beyond everything for the great multitude of 1915
Germans and Russians slain and made prisoners, *June*
being within this se'ennight past nigh on 1
million of their two sides; so that I had not
thought there were in all the world so many
Russians and Germans as be now made prisoners
and slain in this warr, and where they do all
come from God knows. Some very fair ripe
strawburies in the market this day, and did bid
my wife to have $\frac{1}{2}$ pound to our dinner, but to
eat them with fresh milk only, not cream.

To Paul's, where my Lord Mayor goes in *June 13*
state with the sheriffs and all of the Corpora- (*Lord's*
tioun, and to make a collection for the hos- *Day*)
pitals. Come also the King's judges (twelve
of them), in their state robes and full wiggs,
most noble to behold, and most of all the Master
of the Rolls, having his train borne by a foot-
man. Here I saw for the first time Sir F. Low
wearing his scarlet robes, which did become him
most graciously. Allbeit none, I thought, did
make so fine a figure as my Lord Mayor, being
of a very good presence, and the gold lace on
his robes is most splendid beyond everything.
For the anthem they sing 'The Wilderness,'
by Wesley, very excellent good singing, but
of the sermon, having a seat in the quire by
favour of Mr. Bunce, the beadell, I heard not
a word, not even so much as the text, but
through trying to hear it did fall asleep, I believe,
for some 20 minutes. My wife with me, and

1915 would wear her new gown, which hath a black
June stomacher and a check skirt, made with flounces
that stick out a yard from her leggs; and with
this has yellow hose and yellow gloves, and on
her head a black hatt which has a yellow streamer
wound around about it. Which is not fitt that
a woman should be so dressed in God's house,
but makes her to look like Guido Fawkes'
effigy on November 5th. And this I told her.
Whereat she flies in a pretty tosse, and would
know if I would have her be put to shame for
her cloathes before my Lady Mayoress and all
the Aldermen's ladies, and she will go thus clad
or she will go naked. So I was fain to bear
with the wretch, albeit shamed myself for being
beside her, and most of all in Paul's, before my
lords.

June 14 This night my wife comes back from waiting
on Mistress Tubb, by Bickley, in Kent; whose
nephew, the capn. of gunners, fell a fortnight
since fighting by Festubert; so Mistress Tubb
wears black for him, and in her hatt a great
bunch of black cherries. And my wife tells me
of a great adventure they did there have with
German ayr-shippes. For being a hot day, and
they drinking tea in the garden, presently comes
a loud report, like a pistoll, which sets them all
jumping, but naught to see, and so dismiss it
for a motor-coach tyre burst without in the
road. Anon another like report, and there-
after 4 or 5 others, and they beyond doubt from

A Diary of the Great Warr

overhead ; whereby all were assured of a German 1915
ayr-shipp dropping bombs from beyond the *June*
clouds. So they to scuttle within doors into the
cellarage, and there sure enough their cloathes
found sprinkled all over with some evil powder
and little bits of shining metal spilt from the
bursting bombs. Till presently my wife sees
all the cherries gone from Mistress Tubb's hatt,
and so it comes to her that the bursted bombs
be bursted cherries, they exploded by the sun ;
and at this all mighty merrie.

At the club Squillinger gives me word of a *June 15*
great caballing of malcontents among the Opposi-
tion to have Chaplin out of his leading them,
but not yet agreed among themselves who
shall lead them in his stead, whether Booth, or
Ginnell, or Dalziel. And Squillinger hears they
have high hopes among them of moving the
Commons to a censure of ministers, and of the
King then calling them to make a new govern-
ment. God preserve us all ! Lunching with
Mr. Starr, lately out of Barkeshire, and he told
us of the farmers there being put to all manner
of shifts (through lack of men) for getting in
their hay-croppes, and one farmer doing all
with 2 young lads (1 naturall) and an old gaffer
of 85, and none else but women. Also, says he,
the keepers be at their wits' end to find watchers
for the young pheasants, and dogs being trained
to do men's work ; and mentions a certain dog
set thereto by his uncle's keeper, who, finding

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 his charges attacked by 3 cattis, as he cannot
June defend them against the 3 at once, and sooner
than the cattis should have any, did prevent
the cattis by eating the whole brood of little
pheasants himself; which is held to be an
instance of great sagacity, and yet the remedy,
in a manner, worse than the disease. This
night my wife had my license to send in her name
for making bomb-shells, which I do not think
I should have given, being a dangerous office,
only for the country's great need, and is, more-
over, insured against accident; 500*l* (fatall),
and for any lesser hurt 3*l* per se'nnight and all
apothecary's charges, to my great content.

June 16 To Hamstede to drink tea with Mr. Wilkins
upon his bidding, who would shew me some of
his new inventiouns. After tea did walk with
him on Hamstede Heath, and the prospect, in
the sunshine, very fair to behold. He do highly
commend H. G. Wells his letter writ in the
Times news-sheet, in which he would have us
to marshall for the publike service all in-
ventors of cunning engines for catching and
slaying the Germans. He would chuse have
Ll. George mobilize a corps of such, and each
one to be payd 500*l* a year, with 2 clerks to
make his draughts, and a spacious closet for
his use in White Hall, where he shall sit thinking
on his devices 4 days per se'nnight, from 10
ante meridiem untill $\frac{1}{2}$ after 3 *post*; but must
have his Saturdays and Mondays vacant, as

well as his Lord's Day, for fallowing his brain. 1915
He believes we shall only by these means match *June*
the Germans in devising engines of warr. He
quotes himself, by the instance, how if he shall
devise 2 new engines a se'nnight, 'tis the most he
can, but must sit the other 5 days, smoaking and
ruminating of them; yet in his ruminatioun he
is disabled by thinking of his butcher and baker,
how he is to pay them; but by 500*l* per annum,
payd $\frac{1}{4}$ ly, shall be quit of those distractiouns,
and his mind free to think of warr-engines alone,
to the great good of the nation. Also he speaks
very bitterly of the Navy Board, whom he
charges, upon a strong presumption, with their
having slily availed them of his plans for trap-
ping the enemy's under-water boats with great
lobster potts and other engines, yet do make
him no acknowledgment either of credit or
profit therefor. And this, he believes, is why
they do hide all news of where and how these
boats be trapped, namely, for fear he shall find
proofs of their having stolen his lobster potts,
while they did make believe to return his plans
to him with thanks, professing to have no use
for them. He did show me a very strange
ingenious device for making bombs to fly in the
ayr with strings, like boys' kites, having long
tayls of tin cupps, and every cupp charged with
tri-nitro-toluol. So when a German ayr-shipp
comes, each householder on to his roof and to
fly his kite, whereby, being such a multitude of

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 them, the shipp cannot but foul one or other
June of their tayls, and is upon that instant blown
in pieces. Other things also he shows me,
extraordinary cunning, and most of all a device
for killing fleas by electric wires that goe
inside beds. In seeing which, and other things
he did show me, I was so engrossed as to lose
all count of time, till the clock strikes 7, and,
lest I miss my dinner, was fain to hasten home
by taxi-coach (4s. 9d.).

June 18 All the talk is of the battle of Waterloo,
fought a hundred years agoe this day. But
Lord! what a change since then between us
and the Frenchmen, as likewise in our manner
of fighting. Reading a story of that battle, and
how the two armies being drawn up, and
standing to arms nigh two hours, awaiting the
order to begin, first Wellington and then
Napoleon rides along the front for inspecting
his men and encouraging their spirits; which
sets me wishing that German William, being
minded to play the part of Napoleon, should
thus canter to-day in front of his men by Ypres.
Of this year's warr no news that is good, but only
each day lists of thousands slain and wounded,
and little advantage thereby. The Russians
still driven backward, and now all saying that
they will presently yield Lwow, so that this
place shall again become Lemberg, which were
a great loss to the Tsar's armies, albeit for his
allies making the place easier spoken of.

A Diary of the Great Warr

To church, and presently to lunch with Sir M. Levison and his lady, whose sister, Madame Aaronopides, is of the company, being newly come out of the Levant. She tells us, what did greatly surprise me to hear, of the sickness of King Constantine, of the Hellenes, how it is no natural sickness, but he was stabbed in the side with a hatt-pin by a fanaticque woman of the Venizelos factioun; and the pin broak in him, yet so near the lung as they dare not cut for it. So the chirurgeons to entice it out of the King with a great magnett, being, by the mercy of God, a steel pin, and not a brassy alloy, as are most of them. Which is held of all to be mighty ingenious.

My wife this day to the great studio of Mr. Binney, the painter, in Chelsey, which is given over for making bomb-shells. Pray God the poor silly wretch blow not herself up. All the talk this night is of the King borrowing more money for the warr; as to which, McKenna, the new Treasurer, gives out in the Commons that he would have as much as the people will lend, and no limit put to it, and will pay on all money lent for the King's use 4*l.* 10*s.* per centum; the like of which was never yet heard, nor even related by my ancestor, the great S. Pepys, of King Charles and his borrowing of money. And what shall be the end of it, God knows. Considering hereon till $\frac{1}{2}$ after midnight, and it behoves me, I think, for the sake

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 of the King and the good of the realm, to lend
June as much as I can ; and this the more seeing that
McKenna will give scrip of this loan in exchange
for my consols at a valuation of 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* per
centum, if only I do lend enough in coin of the
realm. Yet with such moneys as do now lie
with my bankers, and next $\frac{1}{2}$ yeare's incomings
allready paid, moreover naught now marketable
that I have of stocks or shares, how I shall
get money for converting my consols, being
above 2000*l.*, troubles me grievously. So to bed,
when still searching this out, all upon a sudden
it comes to me to think of Aunt Susannah Pepys
in Worcestershire, she having ever a great
balance at her bankers' ; and shall perchance,
upon occasion offered, buy of me a part of my
holding in Prometheus Oyls. Which she may,
if she will, have at par, being of the family, to
her great future advantage when the warr be
over. So to sleep, thanking God for giving
me this thought of Aunt Susannah.

June 22 Speaking with my wife of Cook's leaving us
and our making shift with Ermyntrude alone,
as Cook's notice of leaving is expired, yet held
for the present by consent in abeyance, my wife
still obstinately defers the matter ; and this
for no reason given, until by pressing her I did
wring it from the wretch that she will not chuse
leave me alone with Ermyntrude while she is
away at her shell-making. Which did vex me
beyond measure, her having this vile mistrust

A Diary of the Great Warr

of me, and this for a wench whose face is for all the world like a dough-nutt. Word this night of Roger's eldest, and my godchild, fallen sick of the measles and the doctors uneasy of him. But Lord! what an ill-stroak of Fate should the poor child go just now, so soon after my giving him the new tip-cart and horse (18s.) on his last birthday.

Into the City to a board of Prometheus Oyls; where God forgive how the secretary's draft report was read over and agreed to by the board, without one of them, save only Sir Moses and me, understanding it. And had it been what it would, it had gone, and they none the wiser. Writing to-day to Aunt Susannah, having in my mind my Prometheus Oyl shares, I did take occasion of reflecting generally upon what great chances be now toward for such as have spare money and can afford locking it up, to buy chepe stocks at warr prices, which shall make their fortunes at the peace. And my saying this cannot, I think, justly be called in questioun, being as a generall proposal, true enough. Being my father's birth day, and, if living, he were come 100 yeares this day, I did allow myself to go to the play, but only in the 7s. 6d. seats, which is the first time of my paying for my going to the play these six months. To the Hay-market house, and there saw 'Quinneys,' by H. Vachell, which is indeed a most excellent good piece beyond my expectatioun.

(189)

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 News this day of the Russians yielding
June 25 Lwow to the enemy, so it is now become again
Lemberg. The Russians do still retire, and
'tis thought they shall not stand till they be come
to the Bugge, but on the Bugge they will stand
with a great force of foot. I pray God it be so.
I heard this day from Mr. Parkin out of Hunting-
donshire how certain rustick fellows of a village
in those parts did spread it about that the inn-
keeper was a German, having in mind under
that cover to invade his beer-cellars. Whereof
he being warned, did put jalap into his beer, and
so these roysterers come and swill it, to their
very grievous undoing.

June 28 Up and to the City, and to confer with Mr.
McGallup of converting my consols. But as
to this, whether converted or unconverted,
I believe it shall be the same for me in
respect of incomings, and no hope of aught
better than to safeguard myself against a worse
loss of my capitall. Which is, God knows,
a very hard thing to hear. All present selling
of stocks a thing impossible, for lack of any that
will buy at such prices as be now allowed, and
when the market is set free, the best of them shall,
to Mr. McGallup's thinking, go as chepe as china
oranges, and this like to be the ruin of many.
Hearing of which did the more rejoyce me for
having Aunt Susannah for my Prometheus
Oyls. Going into Gracious Street through
Lumbard Street, I met my Lord Blatherleigh.

He speaks very bitterly of his not having a place in the new Household, albeit as good as promist him; but my Lady X, who hath the ear of Ministers, would by no means hear of him, having never forgiven her 100 pounds lost three yeares since in our Rubbereeno adventure, and makes as much to-do thereof, says my Lord, as it had been 100 thousand. He tells me of a certain Duke's lately saying of my Lady X, in respect of her interest with Ministers in the matter of places (commonly laid to a scandalous cause), that as to her being a present love-mistress he knows nothing, but as to her being a past job-mistress he will take his oath. Which methought wittily said. My wife home this night from Chelsey above 40 minutes late, and when I would know the cause, tells how she had overstaid time for the better finishing of a fuse (which is her work assigned), yet looked so guilty in saying it that I resolve to watch for her one evening neare the works at shutting time, whether she comes home at once or no.

Up betimes and to the Old Bailey, where is held the tryall of Smith that murdered three of his wives, and how many more that they do not charge against him, God knows. A fair seat by favour of Mr. Turnbull, and mighty pretty it was to observe the play 'twixt Bodkin and M. Hall, the barristers, one for convicting Smith, the other for acquitting him. But Lord! to see this Smith,

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 being ill-favoured beyond everything, and of a
June mean presence; at sight of whom I was never
so put to it for understanding what a woman
can see in a man; for it seems that so soon as
he asks them they have him, and no sooner wed
than to lie in a bath at his bidding, and so all
drowned. Which is as good as to show that a
man shall oft be a better lady-killer for his being
beyond measure foul to look upon and evil of
heart, as was eke so with Blue Beard and his
wives. This day, in the Commons, W. Long
brings in a bill for enrolling all the nation from
15 to 65 yeares, and each one to declare what
work he will do for the warr. In respect whereof
I know not yet for what work I shall offer myself
to the best advantage of King and State, being
willing enough, God knows; yet, with my
sciatick and other lumbar weaknesses, it must
be nothing hefty; nor, as I, in common with
all the Pepyses, do for my health need an
abundance of food and rest, must it be allowed
to encroach upon my eating and sleeping times.

June 30 A letter from Aunt Susannah, wherein she
answers with 3 severall pages of how her Orping-
tons and Aylesburys and Peking spaniels do, and
other 3 pages of her coachman's youngest being
neare choaked of a croup; but of the investing of
her moneys no word. I perceive I shall have to
write Aunt another more jogging letter than my
last letter, and if need be, to go down myself into
Worcestershire. Evening my accompts this night,

A Diary of the Great Warr

I find that I have gained this $\frac{1}{2}$ yeare beyond ¹⁹¹⁵ my expectation, and in all nigh upon 400l, ^{June} through my diligence in restraining myself from all needless spendings, and most of all in exercising the like restraint upon my wife. Which is now the best service that any man can do to the State who is beyond the age of bearing arms, and so agreed of all. Soe ends this $\frac{1}{2}$ yeare of publick wonder and mischief to the nation. Publick matters in a most sad conditioun; our soldiers discouraged for want of bomb-shells, and our ships lost on every hand by the attaques of under-water boats; the Russians, our allies, beat back beyond their frontiers; our enemies, German and Austrian, great, and grow more by our weakness; the Parliament forward only in talking but backward in doing; the Dardanelles less and less like to be carried; and my Lord Northcliffe, for all he could save us if we would hear him, but the voice of one crying in the wilderness. A sad, vicious spirit of mutiny among the common people, and do become not to be governed. Whereby all sober men fearfull of the ruine of the whole kingdom this next $\frac{1}{2}$ yeare: from which good God deliver us. One thing I reckon remarkable in my own condition is that I am come to abound in silver forks and spoons by my having preclosed on brother Tom's, being held by me in custody against moneys lent and never discharged.

JULY 1915

1915
July 1 To the club, where all the talk is of our having serving women to attend us in the coffee room and smoaking room, which is advised of the committee by reason of the present dearth of serving men, and the few there be for the most part dirty and lazy beyond everything; moreover, not seldom found in lickor. I believe it shall be carried. It is more and more observable how at all railway stations young wenches do now deliver and take the tiquets, and what shall be the end of it God knows. Speaking of the enrolment bill, Admirall Topper proposes my offering myself for a tiquet collector; whereat I did ask him of himself what duty he will chuse perform, and he will, he says, offer himself to the Navy Board, as an extra Sea Lord Advisory. And this is, I believe, no jest, but he spake it seriously.

This evening to the fuse-works, and to lie in wait against my wife's coming out. Wherein I soon had mine accompt, she coming presently in company with a young spark, but a fellow of no presence and meanly apparelled beyond everything. So they, side by side, to the corner of the street, and there laughing and talking neare 5 minutes before they did go each their ways. Whereat I home, filled with a devilish jealousy,

and resolved there shall be an end of this. 1915
Yet how I can make an end of it, without the *July*
wretch's knowing I have lain in wait for her—
as 'tis not expedient she shall—I must first,
upon consideration, determine.

Dispatches come from Sir I. Hamilton, telling *July 2*
of our troops most valiantly driving the Turques
so far as 700 yards, and the Moslems slain by
thousands. Which is good news, yet how many
of our men lost for every yard gained is yet to be
told; only 'tis given out that already a month
since 38 thousand were fallen dead or wounded or
prisoners, fighting against the Turques. God have
mercy on us all. To White Hall on foot, and to
see Mr. Tyke upon a device that Mr. Wilkins
hath proposed to my Lords, whereby he would
draw the Germans' underwater boats to the
top of the sea with great magnetts, and there
hold them till shot through with cannon balls,
and so sunk. But what my Lords will do hereon
I could not learn. Meeting Jack Eves in White
Hall, he speaks of a great dissension that did
arise of late 'twixt Asquith and Ll. George,
whether the people should be pressed into making
of powder and shott for the King. Which Ll.
George would have had, and Asquith withstand-
ing him stoutly, they two so hot over it that
the Coalition came neare to being dissolved;
but this dispute A. Balfour did compose, by his
nice conduct of the same, and Ll. George hence-
forth taught to know his place.

1915 To the club, and there lunch with Generall
July Pirpleton. He is mighty despondent of the Russians, that the Germans do still drive them back in Galicia. He doubts that they will stand on the Bugge to any effect. In the smoaking-room he did presently show me, using flaggs pinned upon the mapp, how by von Mackensen forcing the line Opolovitz—Brzcienic—Paderewski, and von Leisingen crossing the Slopiova River by Dmitripopigrad, and thence advancing to the line Zlewpka—Kryplniev—Ramrod, this shall force the Grand Duke to withdraw his right from the confluence of the Vistula and the Tweenivics to the line Crakniblik—Koppagutz—Ploff; which done, Warsaw is as good as yielded to the enemy. So on every side we are in an evil plight.

July 5 Into the city, and to a board of our Trust Company, where I did move for lending to the King 5 thousand pounds sterling, now lying on deposit at our banque; and on this the board did resolve, none dissenting, to my great content, forasmuch as we do hereby both aid King and country against the Germans, and do gain $2\frac{1}{2}$ per centum for us shareholders, the King paying us $4\frac{1}{2}$ per centum, whereas the banque pays us but 2. This despatched, to Saviour's in Southwerke with my friend the Canon (Wilson); and here did see Queen Alexandra open their new altar screan. The Archbishop present, and the suffragans in their red robes, very noble, and the Bishop (Burge)

A Diary of the Great Warr

to make an excellent good sermon. Remembering ¹⁹¹⁵
this night that all such as will lend money to the *July*
King for the warr must make application by come
Saturday, with 5 per centum deposited upon
the nayl, I am mightily troubled about con-
verting my consols, and how I shall by that
time get money enough from Aunt Susannah.
So did upon consideration write her a frank
letter, wherein, letting my Prometheus holdings
be (lest by seeking over much I miscarry in
all), I did offer, if she have any idle moneys at
accompt, to convey them to the banque on her
behalf for the King's use. Whereto if she
incline, as pray God she may, it shall be for
me to lend this money of hers, not on inscribed
stock, but on bearer bonds, as for myself, and
upon that strength to convert an equivalent
parcel of my consols. Soe, in due time, to send
Aunt the bonds; and this shall be all the
same to her, God knows, as if I had not con-
verted my consols upon their strength. Which
pleases me mightily that I should have thought
of it.

Good news comes from Sir I. Hamilton of *July 6*
the Turques attacking our forces, and beaten
off with great slaughter. What pleases me
most is to read of the Gurkhas, how, being
greatly infuriated by one of their officers falling,
they did charge upon the Turques with their
kukris, being a kind of knives which these
Indians do use upon their enemies' bodies with

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 an extraordinary dexterity. Discoursing hereon
July at the club, Generall Pirpleton tells me of a certain Gurkha that was carried wounded to an hospitall, and the chirurgeon that examines him would take the rings from his fingers. Whereupon a thud heard, and the nurse, looking round, sees it is the chirurgeon's head fallen on the floor. And this the Gurkha struck off in an instant with his kukri, thinking that the chirurgeon would steal his rings. Also the Generall mentioned, what I had heard not before, how the Germans do now use women for soldiers, and these women have their faces painted green, as also their guns, and wearing green cloathes; so when they lie in the grass or hide in coppices they are made wholly invisible, whereby our soldiers, coming upon them unawares, be shott dead before they know of it.

Drinking tea with Roger's lady; and she would have us visit her at Harrogate, whither she goes with Roger on the 21st of this mo. As to which I would have my wife go, but for myself am held in town by a board meeting and other business. And so told her. Here also I met her cozen, Mr. Wilkins; he mightily pleased of my Lord Fisher his being appointed again to the Navy Office for overseeing all inventions of warr. From this Mr. Wilkins hath a great hope that his devices for catching underwater boats shall now be taken up by my Lords, to the no small advantage of the

A Diary of the Great Warr

State. He told me of a new invention called 1915
a birde-bombe, to wit, a great mechanickal *July*
fowle, such as the Germans call a taube, laden
with exploding chymickalls, and its flight directed
by wireless currents, so that it alights and
bursts wheresoever the engineer will; and if
we make but 50 thousand such, this, he believes,
shall thereupon end the warr. Of this also he
will acquaynt my Lord Fisher.

A great dispatch promulgated wherein Sir I. *July 7*
Hamilton gives a most full particular description
of the first landing of our army in Turkey; a
most brave heroikall history as ever was writ,
but greatly spoiled for me by my getting no
letter from Aunt Susannah. All the talk is of
my Lord Northcliffe, who hath this day put
forth a new manifestoe, wherein he charges
Churchill and the late Ministers with divers
high crimes and misdemeanours, to which he lays
it that our attacking the Turques hath cost so
much blood. He makes the new Ministers of no
accompt, and, first, because they are the old
Ministers with only a few of them changed;
secondly, because, for all the time they have
been in their offices, nothing is done, but our
people still free to be soldiers or not, as they
will, and the Germans no more beaten than
they were by the old Ministers. It is held of
some that my Lord is minded to dismiss all
the new Ministers and have others in their
places; but Mr. Eves believes he will be content

1915 if Asquith, Grey, and Churchill be removed. So
what shall be the end of it God knows.

July 8 Again no letter from Aunt Susannah, which troubles me to the heart. Waiting on Sir M. Levison, I found him within, and in his company a vain prating fellow who had all manner of mad stories; but maddest of all his story of a great freight-ship made up to counterfeited the Queene Elizabeth at the Dardanelles, and there kept to deceive the enemy, whilst the real Queene Elizabeth was brought home for new guns. This night, coming to shiver after a sweating, yet vowed not to take above 1 night-capp of Scots whisky during the warr, I did instead give myself 2 of old Dublin, having made my vow only against Scots whisky, but naught said against Irish.

July 9 All the talk is of Ll. George, he writing very high in the news-sheets against my Lord Haldane. The occasion of which is my Lord Haldane making a speech to the National Liberals at their club, and in his speech tells them of Sir S. von Donnop, the Master of the Ordnance, what a great gunner he is; and how our soldiers having no ordnance was through no fault of the Master, as told by Sir H. Dalziel in the Commons, but of the ordnance makers not performing their work, as ordered by Ministers, to that end assembled in committee. So this speech of my Lord, being bruited about, comes to the ears of Ll. George, whereat he in such a tosse as

never was; and now do give my Lord the lie ¹⁹¹⁵
direct as to what the Ministers did order the *July*
ordnance makers, and bids my Lord to hold his
tongue hereafter if he cannot charge his memory
better. And what shall come of this God
knows, some saying that my Lord will send his
seconds to wait on Ll. George, but some, and
these more numerous, holding that he will
have satisfaction by his attorney. But, Lord!
what an evil sign of our time is this publique
spitefulness of our great men, who do show
themselves more forward to out-wrangle one
another than to overthrow the King's enemies.
Very great good news this night of Botha
encircling the enemy with his army, and all the
Germans made prisoners, and their plantations
in that part wholly surrendered. Many saying
that Botha and his men shall now assuredly be
brought over to fight for us in Europe, and
for all the Germans being as subtil as devils,
'tis thought they shall yet find their masters
in the Boers for subtilty, and courage likewise.

Eating this day of an aitch-bone of beef, *July 10*
which I bade my wife serve to our lunch, and
afterwards the mayds to dine of it; whereby
we shall save the greater expence of ribbs and
sirloins, as all men be now enjoined to show
themselves thrifty. But this meat I do find
so tough and stringey as makes me fear for my
new teeth, and to doubt whether this be any true
thrift, as it is like to prove that I lose on my

1915 teeth more than I save on the butcher's loins
July and ribbs. 'Tis confirmed that the Russians
do now hold off the Austrians in Poland, saying
that they have above 15 thousand of them
prisoners. I pray God it be so. Meeting in St.
James's Street Mr. Stubbs, the metal broaker,
he spoke of the great corruption of the Russians,
and most of all those highly placed among them,
being the cause of their not beating the Germans,
through their having no sufficiency of weapons,
nor of powder and shott. As to which, he
hears that they do now send out their soldiers
armed with stout clubbs, but no guns, having
none for them, and do bid them, each man,
to knock down a German and take his gun
from him. Hearing of which did make me the
more admire them of their bravery, albeit
their manner of fitting an army I do admire
less.

July 11 To church, and afterwards, meeting Mr.
(Lord's Short, walkt with him to the vicarage, when he
Day) did speak to me of the miracle, by many now
believed, of our army being saved by angels in
their retreating from Mons. As to which the
Vicar hath spoken with a certain colonel, a
very sober, honest man, who did himself see
these angels, a whole legion of them, equal, by
the colonel's reckoning, to 3 infantry brigades,
and to their leader, an archangel, higher by a
head than the rest, whom the colonel takes for
Michael. Albeit the German horsemen that

did pursue our soldiers could not see the angels, 1915
having their eyes blinded, yet the horses, seeing *July*
them, did first of all jibb and rear, and then
to stampede $\frac{1}{2}$ over Flanders, whereby our men
were left in their retreat unmolested. And of
this vision is proof positive in the colonel's
eyes being thereby so dazzled that he hath never
had the right use of them since, but in hospitall
to this day with a conjunctival ophthalmia,
as Mr. Short hath himself seen him there.
Which miracle, and especially the brutes' eyes
being opened to the angels where the men's
were closed, hath, Mr. Short justly says, its
scriptural counterpart in Balaam's ass. But
Lord! how strange the ways of Providence, in
horses and asses being let see what men could
not see—only here and there one, like this
colonel. Hereof discoursing later with Mr.
Chopley, as to brutes having the power to see
spirits, he believes this is more common than
we think, and did, by the instance, mention
catts, they having a particular sight for evil
spirits; as you shall observe in their purring
and sidling round, as they should be rubbing
themselves against some one's legs, but no
one's legs there; and held by many to be the
invisible legs of a black spirit, or other diabolick
energumen.

A letter from Aunt Susannah Pepys, wherein *July 12*
a check for 1 thousand pounds, that she would
have me carry to the Banque of England for

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 the King's use. And this, had it come two
July days since, had stood me in good stead for the
converting of my consols; to which end I shall
have now but 500*l* of my own, that I did
subscribe to the banque on Saturday. Which
makes me, I believe, more mad than ever I
was in my life, to think of the improvident
foolishness of the old woman, and do shew
beyond a doubt how she now doats, allbeit
in no more than her eighty-seventh yeare, and,
for us Pepyses, still young. So to send back
her check, and bade her offer her money to the
post master, what she will and what he will
take.

July 13 Good news this day of the German frigate
Königsberg being battered to pieces in the East
Afriques by some of our ships, and, by what I hear,
we are like soon to have other greater news from
these parts, for which I thank God that He do
punish the Germans in the Afriques, if not in
Europe. To Oxford Street, and to Mr. Squills'
shop, being come to an end of my store of
dinner pills. He tells me how grievously the
trade is now fallen away for dinner pills, through
all men now eating less than heretofore in time
of peace, and this especially among the quality,
of whom were many his best customers. Also
he spoke of the exceeding dearness of many
druggs, and most of all Epsom salts, being
now up so high as 65*s*. the cwt., where formerly
but as many pence; but this, it seems, is not,

as I had feared on hearing it, by reason of our ¹⁹¹⁵ Epsum salts being made in Germany, but *July* through all the drugg makers being now set by Ll. George to make explosive chymickalls for the King. As to which I told him that the more of such aperitives we shall administer to the Germans, the better it shall be for them and for us, and in this Mr. Squills did consent with me. He mentioned also, what I was glad to hear, of his head apprentice being enlisted, and now joined a battalion of chymists, lately formed, and soon to be sent into Flanders for stinking the Germans out of their trenches.

Up and to walk in Hide Park for my liver, *July 14* so far as the powder magazine. This day is held the French National Fête, being to commemorate their taking the Bastille prison from King Lewis. The streets full of young wenches in smart cloathes, and selling little French flaggs, mighty pretty; whereof did buy 2, *1d.* each, but paid the wench *6d.*, being for a good end, to wit, for the French poor. Sitting awhile in Hide Park, I did presently observe a most extraordinary plague of green caterpillars, that do hang from the trees, and swarm upon the seats and railings, so that I had above a dozen of these creatures on my coat and breeches before I was ware of them; and the children to make a game with collecting them in heaps, and all wriggling, most filthy to see. Speaking of this to one of the keepers, he believes this

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 plague is brought on us by the warr, through all
July the moths of these caterpillars being blown
out of France and Flanders by the firing of great
guns, and being blown across the sea, they do
come and lay their eggs in Hide Park. So this
is another evil thing wrought on us by the
Germans.

July 15 A very fair morning, but rain in the night,
(*Swit-* they do say till 5 *ante meridiem*, so whether
hun's this portend that we shall now have 40 days'
Day) sunshine or 40 days' rain, Lord knows. Very
evil news of the miners in S. Wales, that would
strike their mining, but this interdicted by a
proclamation of the King in Council; and
now 'tis said these fellows will defy the King
and his Ministers, and come out of their pitts,
to the number of 150 thousand or more, and no
coles for the King's ships; as naughty a doing
as ever was. Speaking hereon with Admirall
Topper at the club, he believes that upon this
the German admiralls, hearing we have no
coles, will straightway put out with all their
fleet of the line, and offer battle to Jellicoe, who
for lack of coles shall not put to sea, and so
the sea open for a descent of the Germans on our
coast; which throws me in a pretty twitter to
hear of it. Walking this evening towards Chelsey,
if by chance I shall meet my wife coming from
the fuse-making, and there she comes, and her
he-fuse-maker by her side; so by the judgment
of Providence did catch the jade redhanded.

To whom, when that popinjay was gone from her, I spoak very streightly. But Lord! the brazenness of the wretch, she shewing no signs of a fitting shame or repentance, but flies out at me in such a tosse as never was, casting up at me Countess Xczwpqmysl, and God knows whom besides, and sooner than endure longer persecution will leave her fuse-making and me also, and goe to live with her $\frac{1}{2}$ -aunt; which for the contumacy of her did vex me devilishly, yet for her saying she would goe to her $\frac{1}{2}$ -aunt's did, God forgive me, vex me not so much, if it shall mean our having our holidays severally. We being come home, I to the club for dinner, which I was glad to do, being promised to spend this evening with Squillinger and Widow Jinks. So to the Coliseum, where a most excellent good show, among other things Lydia Kyasht to dance most graciously, beyond everything. But what did please me most was C. Hawtrey in a mad farcickal play called 'The Haunted Husband,' wherein he is compromised more than I did ever see him compromised before; which is through the wife of his French cook, she walking in her sleep, and walks into his room in her night-rail, and gets into his bed, where presently found by his wife, and such a to-do as never was. It comes to me to think that my own life do in some measure resemble C. Hawtrey's being so oft sorely plagued through my wife's devilish jealousy of other

1915
July

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 women, and on many occasions brought to a
July false position of discomfiture by what was no
fault of mine.

July 16 Very evil news these two days past of the
Germans making fierce attaques on the Russians
by the north side of Poland, and now it seems
that the Russians do yield ground to them on
this side also, so what shall be the end of it God
knows. My wife refuses speech with me, and
did sit this morning $\frac{1}{2}$ hour at writing a letter,
and is, I believe, a letter to her $\frac{1}{2}$ -aunt, but I
did make as if I saw her not.

July 19 Paid this day, being the last day, my 2nd
instalment to the King's loan. Which, for its
being paid, I am glad, yet the parting with the
money did, in a manner, vex me. My wife
who hath been mute towards me these 4 days,
save for her asking me to pass the salt, or will I
take another cup of tea, or some such matter
of form, this night did address me with mighty
ceremony, and gives me to chuse whether I
will make her full apology for the wrong I have
done her in the matter of her cicisbeo from the
fuse-factory, or she shall leave me and to her
 $\frac{1}{2}$ -aunt's till I will promise use her becomingly.
Whereto I did answer her, and I think justly,
that I have nothing to make apology for. 'So
be it, then, Samuel,' quoth she. 'Come
Saturday, I goe to Bognor.' Hereupon, by
her calling me long Samuel, I did know her to
be most bitter displeased. And this, I confess,

A Diary of the Great Warr

grieves me very sorely; yet, having right with me, how can I in conscience obtemper to the wretch?

To the club, and there meeting Mr. Eves, *July 20* 1915 he tells me what he hears from his son Jack, being lately gone to Swansea to gather information for his news-sheet, how 'tis rumoured everywhere that the cole hewers leaving their pitts is through their being suborned thereto by spies in the pay of German William, and enough money cast about among them to keep them idle these three se'nnights to come. As to which, travelling to Rhondda, Eves did fall in with a fellow, whom from his speech he apprehends to be a German American; and this fellow, talking very big of how high the miners be grown, and will hear of no accommodation, asks Eves how soon he thinks the striking shall cease. To which Eves, replying that he knows not, asks him when he himself thinks it shall be. And the other makes answer: 'Just so long as it shall take Von Tirpitz to put to sea and give battle to Jellicoe.' By which Eves makes no doubt that this fellow is one in the pay of the Emperour. For supper this night a dish of last yeare's potatoes, boyled, whereof I did procure Mr. Povey to send me a sack from Brampton. being so by the Agricultural Office commended, that we should eat up all last yeare's potatoes before we eat this yeare's; and by this I had thought to save as good as 1*d.* on 3 lbs. But

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 Lord! such evil, black, stinking potatoes as be
July not fit for men's food, only hoggs'. Anon, considering of this, did bid my wife take 6lbs. from the sack for the mayds' eating, and the rest to send to the Vicar for our parish Belgians.

July 21 News this morning that Ll. George hath got around the cole-men, being to that end despatched into Wales by the Ministers, who did think, it seems, to set a Welchman to catch a Welchman. But whether his getting round them be but another word for giving way to them, of this I do greatly doubt. To the club, and all the talk is of the grievous weakness of the King's Government, whose new Act of Parliament for punishing all striking of work is defied of these Welch doggs; yet none punished, but all to get what they would have. It grows ever more plain that all publique affairs be fallen into the lowest state by reason of the feebleness of the Government and Parliament, making the King's enemies to prosper against us abroad, and his subjects to rise against the laws at home. Much bitter talk of the Commons for their sitting on Monday afternoon to consider a bill that would make lawfull the shooting of grouse in Scotland on August 5, instead of August 12; as to which, many do hold it a good thing that we should eat grouse in time of warr a week sooner than in time of peace, being to relieve our scarcity of flesh, and these of all fowl the best food for mankind; yet that the

Commons should be at this hour more concerned ¹⁹¹⁵ to forward the shooting of grouse than the ^{July} shooting of Germans is held of all a grievous reproach to us. Asquith would now have the Parliament to adjourn sitting for six weeks; whereat my Lord Northcliffe waxes mighty indignant, and to protest by all his news-sheets that he will not have it so, and this he does with a most extraordinary vehemence. Allbeit others to say that whether the Commons do sit or adjourn, it is all alike for our fortunes; so low is the House now sunk with all sober men.

This afternoon, being a fair sunshine and a mild wind, I to Hammer Smith, whence to Hampton Court Palace by the electric tram; which is such a thing as I have not done since I came to be of a good estate, and would not have it known of me at the club; to which end I did sit in the middle seats, to be the better unobserved of the quality in their motor coaches. Paid 6*d.* each journey, and is I think the longest ride for so few pence that ever I did take in my life, yet, God knows, as much as I can justly afford for pleasuring in these days. The flowers at the Palace most splendid, and above all the rambler roses, but what did please me beyond everything was to see so brave a show of sneazewort and other good flowers that did use to grow in Grandmother Pepys's garden by Biggleswade, but I remember not their names, save only blobweed, parson's pride, and ticklemary.

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915
July 22 Very evil news still comes of the warr in Poland, the Russians on all sides heavily beset by God knows how many armies of Germans and Austrians, and pressed nearer and nearer to Warsaw. Reading the Russians' dispatches, it occurs to me to think that if but their towns and villages and rivers were as hard for German soldiers to take as for English tongues to speak, 'twere better for Tsar Nicholas and his Allies. Into the City to a board of our company, but naught to do save to read minutes of last meeting and order checks for wages of the secretary and the office woman; so our fees easily earned, to my great content. This business despatched, to eat lunch with Sir M. Levison in his club, where they now have she-waiters to serve them, but they have a better cook than our club cook, and I did observe that they give larger helps of cold meats to the plate. Sir M. Levison speaks of having to go on a tour through Devon and Cornwall the fore part of August, and he would have me of his party, which was too handsome for me to deny him, so did promise myself, if so be I can make shift to leave my wife this long, which by God's grace I think I can.

July 23 The weather gotten very wet ever since Swithun's. This morning like an April morning, and before noon more showers in the space of two hours than I think I ever saw before in my life in such time; most extraordinary fine

A Diary of the Great Warr

heavy rain, not like natural rain. Standing ¹⁹¹⁵ for shelter in the Stores, joins me Mr. Chopley, *July* and he believes it is come of the firing of so many big cannons among the rivers and marshes of Poland, whereby the dampness of the earth and the lower air is driven up into the sky, and so passing westward over Germany, it is met by the firing of our cannons in France and Flanders, whereby it is shaken to earth again. He is a most ingenious, well-taught, sensible man, most profitable to hear in speaking of the wonders of nature. At the club, Mr. Eves came out of the Commons and tells of the House debating a Bill that would fix the price of cole; but to show how foolish the Commons are, this bill shall not touch bargains for cole allready made, which are now made for months and months to come, and when a certain member would amend the bill in this respect, Runciman withstanding him, the House will not amend it, but will only shut the stable door when the steed is stolen. It is, says Mr. Eves, the most rottenest bill that ever was draughted, and he believes coles shall be dearer than ever by come Christmas. The Lord deliver us!

This morning my wife to her $\frac{1}{2}$ -aunt, and *July 24* at her going would say nothing to me, but only 'Good-bye, Samuel.' Which vexes me that she should bear herself so sulky; yet for so little passing betwixt us, it did save occasion for her asking me to pay her charges to Bognor,

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 whereby I was in some measure comforted.
July This day also Cook leaves us, from whom I did part with a less regret than from my wife, being a naughty cook, albeit, I believe, a good woman. She telling me that her young man, the lieutenant of foot, would have her become a lady before she weds, to which end she will enroll herself with Ll. George for making cannons and bomb-shells. Wherein, I believe, she shall acquit herself to a better purpose than in the making of fancy dishes and light pasties, having a most heavy hand beyond everything.

July 25 To Hide Park to take the ayre, where I met
(Lord's Countess Xczwpqmysl, whom I had not known
Day) to be in town. She most fairly arrayed, albeit in no more than black silk, and has, I believe, her hair of a fuller red than at my last seeing her. She bids me eat lunch at her hotel, whither I did presently go, and there found a good company, but all of men, namely, two Poles and two officers of the King's Army. All our discourse of the warr in the highest measure, and the Poles telling how the Russians be undone by the corruption of their publique men, so that all places in the State be bought and sold, and even in their army few officers promoted save upon a consideration of money; or so it was before the warr. Presently, at my taking leave, madam mentions that she hath it in mind to visit Harrogate the after-part of August, which I was glad to hear, being that I shall perchance

A Diary of the Great Warr

be there at that time with Roger Pepys. To 1915
sup this night with Mr. Eves and his lady, they *July*
being vowed only to sup on Sundays, not dine,
while the warr lasts. Which had put me in
fear of some cold, ill-served meal, but was pleased
to find them bring forth a mock-turtle soup,
with a fair fat turbot and a roast capon; more-
over, presently a hot turban pudding, with ice-
cream inside, as good as I did ever eat.

Paid off Ermyntrode, our second mayd, *July 26*
and as to 5s. of her due did give her the Post-
master's certificate for so much money lent for
the warr, taking occasion to instruct her on the
duty of all to show themselves thrifty in these
times. But, Lord! the jade gives me no thanks
for my pains, and by her looks was nearer
to return a saucy answer. So now I am in the
flatt by myself this week to come, save for
Mistress Jobling, the porter's wife, to make
my bed and serve breakfast.

A letter from Uncle Athanasius from Pen- *July 27*
maenmawr. He writes very bitterly of R.
Cecil's having connived at selling the Welch
Church into the hands of the dissenters, and
worse, says he, than if he had sold us into the
hands of the Germans, they being only our
enemies, but the dissenters God's enemies, and
so by all true believers acknowledged. 'Tis said
the Russians do still hold back the Germans
from Warsaw, and on all sides, it seems, do make
a very stout resistance; but this, I believe, it

1915 is their custom to do before their withdrawing further backward.

July 28 This morning a letter from my wife from Felpham. But Lord! The stiffness of her writing, which begins only 'Mr. Pepys' and do end 'your wife, Elizabeth.' At which I know not whether to be vexed or merrie. News of a shed that we have by Wormwood Scrubbes for keeping ayr-ships being blown up, and many killed and hurt, and all laying this to the Germans. Lunching with J. Eves at his club, and here was Mr. Kyd, one of my Lord Northcliffe's men. He assures me positively that being to take his tiquette at Earl's Court yesterday, there was one taking a tiquette in front of him, and took it to St. Quintin's Park (being hard by the Scrubbes), whom he judges to be the Baron von Bissing, albeit he did see no more than his back.

July 29 To Bond Street for having my head trimmed, and the barber who trims me tells me of a tug-boat that was lately sunk in the Solent by the gunners in one of our forts, they mistaking her for one of the enemy's ships; and this he hath by a letter from his brother at Lymington in Hants, who bade him breathe no word of it as all is closely hushed up, and to speak of it made a hanging matter. But why, if it be true, it should be hushed up, save for screaning the gunners, God knows. I read this day a very sad account of the pawn broakers, how low they be brought through the warr; and this is thought

A Diary of the Great Warr

to be through all the common people being beyond measure enriched by billeting of soldiers and drawing of separation allowance, so they do no more pledge their goods, and the broakers be themselves broak, like the stock broakers on 'Change. 1915 *July*

'Tis told on all sides by dispatches from Russia that Duke Nicholas will no longer withstand the Germans in Poland, but will yield to them Warsaw, and withdraw all his armies to the hinder part of Russia. Some holding this to be a very wise strategy, by which German William shall be the more certainly brought to his destruction, like Napoleon; but many saying that the Russians do now buckle, and are as good as beat outright. To the club, and there Generall Pirpleton. He hears very evil tidings of our army in Picardy, how all our cannons be worn out with firing them so oft, and none to come in their places, through the backwardness of the Government and the gun makers to furnish them; so that the French do now lend us their cannons for holding our line. Moreover, in their fighting this last month above a million Frenchmen lost in killed, wounded, and prisoners, and their line grown so thin that the Germans can break through to Paris when they will. It is on every hand observable how all sober men do now despair of our fortunes in this warr, and no hope believed to be left for us.

AUGUST 1915

1915
Aug. 2 To Ranmer Downs with Squillinger, where is a great mock engagement of train bands, to the number of 7,000 and Squillinger one of the motor scouts to their white army. So away to our scouting; and that with no respect to roads, but anywhere across country, through brake and heather and wood, and such a justling as did give me no small fear for my bones and teeth. Yet all to end well in our men, surrounding and taking the enemy. Whereby I know not whether we or they were the more surprized. Presently comes my Lord Lieutenant of Surrey (H. Cubitt) with his staff to review both armies; which done, we to Denbies, my Lord's seat hard by, and to drink tea. So home, and praising God that I be come here with a whole neck.

Aug. 3 The Navy Board gives out good news of one of our underwater boats sinking an enemy's sloop of warr off the German coast; also of their blowing up certain Turques' ships in the Marmora, and playing upon the enemy's railways, which shows indeed a very noble bravery. The Germans still held off from Warsaw, but God knows for how much longer. The greater part of this day I did spend in making ready to go into Cornwall come Thursday. Which is a business of some

A Diary of the Great Warr

nice consideration, what cloathes I shall take ¹⁹¹⁵ with me and what I shall leave, and all to goe ^{Aug.} into 1 small trunk, being the utmost that Sir Moses will allow. And here did befall me a most grievous misfortune, namely, my blue serge breeches, my second best, in which I had thought to travel, eaten through the legg by moths in two places; of which accursed pests some three or four did fly out upon my shaking my cloathes, throwing me in such a twitter as never was, lest all my cloathes be moth-eaten; but, by the mercy of God, I can find no more than the two hoales in my breeches. Speaking hereon with Mistress Jobling, the porter's lady, she tells me of a great plague of these moths that is fallen upon all our part of the town, and knows of ladies' furs in our mansions destroyed to the worth of hundreds of pounds. She believes that this plague is come, like to the caterpillars in the park, of the gun-firing in Flanders, whereby all the Flemish moths be blown across the sea to London; which did surprise me not a little, to know that these moths be no more than Belgian refugees, that do take refuge in British breeches.

To Paul's with Mr. Tyke, who hath procured ^{Aug. 4} me admission, to hear a great service of intercession, to which come the King and Queene, being this day was a yeare that we went to warr. We hard put to it to come inside, by reason of the thronging of the people in the

1915 ^{Aug.} Yard. Within the church also a great company, all the Ministers and many great lords and ladies, neare whom I did sit, to my great content; and behind us the commoner citizens, an extraordinary number of them. Presently comes the King, with him the Queene, and others of the Court, the Queene having ostrich feathers in her hatt, most noble to see; and the Court no sooner placed than all fall to singing 'Rock of Ages,' and did move me, I think, more than any hymn-singing I ever heard in my life. With Mr. Tyke to the club, where I had thought to eat a fryed sole, but such a base, stinking fish served as is a disgrace to us that such a fish be allowed within the club; and to such effect I did presently address the committee by letter. In the smoaking-room Mr. Eves hath in his company a young lieutenant, lately come out of Flanders, who tells many strange tales of the warr, and, among others, this: how a certain major going into battle, a shell bursts hard by and blows him off his horse, and likewise off his leggs; but his horse, bolting, carries away his leggs in the stirrups, and never stopped till the next day found grazing in a field by Dunkirke, where the leggs known by the makers' name on the soles of the boots; so, telegraphing to the front for any officer that has lost his leggs in this maker's boots, the owner found, and his horse and leggs presently restored. But what did surprise me most to hear, a great chirurgeon

A Diary of the Great Warr

of the base hospital, having a new device to that end, puts the leggs on to the major once again, and so good a jobb made of it that 'tis thought he shall shortly be walking about as well as if he had not parted with his leggs. Which is very strange. 1915
Aug.

Come to Plymouth yesternight, I and Sir M. Levison, in his motor coach; and with us a young capn., my lady Levison's cozen, lately come from the warr, an invalid, but now healed of his sickness. He is mighty full of entertainment and cleverness in his talk, so by the way we all pretty merrie. In these three days I have, I believe, seen more of the country than ever before in the same space in all my life. But Lord! each day such great storms of rain and thunder as did in some degree spoyl the pleasure of it, so that I was more than once put in fear of my life, and we driven to shelter in all manner of inns by the roadside. On Thursday night we lay at Bourne Mouth; on Friday by way of Salisbury to Exeter, where lying one night, and next day to view the city and the cathedral, which I never did before, and it is most noble beyond everything. Allbeit, speaking with one of their townsmen in the cathedral, a very sensible-spoken man, he showed but little pride in it, saying this cathedral is renowned above all others in the land for the dulness of its services and the foulness of its hassocks. This he did impute to the fault of Aug. 8
(Lord's Day)

1915 their deans, being all such very aged, decrepit
Aug. deans, and the last five to make up between
them the best part of three centuries of yeares.
It gives me a great pleasure, my coming again
to Plymouth and Devon Port, where I have
not been these ten yeares gone, since I was
of the Navy Office, and did attend at the yard
on my Lords' business, with Sir Gordon Miller,
now with God. Very little change that I do
observe, save only there being so few men
drunk in the streets on Saturday night; but
whether this is come of the greater sobriety of
the fleet, or the early closing of ale-houses for
the defense of the realm, I cannot determine.
We lying, the three of us, at a very good inn
on the Hoe.

Aug. 9 Up and to pay my respects to Rear-Admiral
G. Mundy, the Admirall Superintendent, to
whom I have Mr. Tyke's letter of introduction,
and did hope by his offices to gain admission to the
yard, but the Admirall is from home. On this
by taxi-coach to Mr. Bunch's, whom I found
within, and he, very civilly, will conduct me
around the yard this afternoon. So this business
despatched, I on foot through a great part of
the town, and presently resting myself on the
Hoe, I had some discourse with a fisherman
of the town, a very well-spoken, weather-beaten
man, albeit in some measure over-served
with lickor. He tells me how all the Sound
and the rivers, with the coast around them,



**A FISHERMAN IN SOME MEASURE
OVER SERVED WITH LIQUOR**

be very straitly guarded, so that you shall hardly go anywhere without being checked by sentries. He speaks very bitterly of the officers of the King's Navy, how high they do bear themselves towards the common mariners, and of no craft having licence to enter or leave the Sound betwixt sunrise and sundown, whereby fishermen may only fish by daylight, being when fish be most shy of being taken. He laments greatly of there being fewer mackerel this season than ever known within man's memory, which is, he believes, through their being frightened out of the Channel by the enemy's underwater boats. In fine, he deplores that, by reason of so few of the quality coming to the town for pleasure, there be none to relieve the poverty that is fallen on the fishermen; so that he doubts whether, if he sat on the Hoe all the week, he should meet a gentleman that would advance him $\frac{1}{2}$ dollar to take his wife's best gown out of pawn for church-going come Lord's Day. With this, I did give him 2*d.*, bidding him drink no more than that measure of ale this day, lest it prove his undoing. And so left him.

Luncht of a very good veal pasty, whereafter plumbs served with clouted cream, my tasting of which again did rejoice me greatly. So to Devon Port, to the yard, where Mr. Bunch conducts me within the gates. Here for the space of 3 hours I did admire beyond everything the multitudes of shipwrights and all manner

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 of craftsmen, and the great business on all sides,
Aug. both with ships on the stocks and with all manner of preparations of warr, such as before seeing it I had never so much as conceived. But as to this, Mr. Bunch did most straitly charge me that all is secret, and of some things that I saw no word to be breathed to any man, lest the fleet be hereby put in jeopardy. What surprises me most, he enjoins me that I will not so much as write thereof in my private diary, lest it fall into another's hands ; so it seems they do know of my keeping a diary, which I had thought none knew but myself ; and how it is got abroad, God knows. Some discourse I had with Mr. Bunch touching their present manner of doing their business in the yard, and in particular regarding their keeping of stores, accompts, and tallies, whether they still follow my system that I did devise for staying waste and peculation. As to which he believes that things are greatly changed for the worse since my last coming to the yard with Sir G. Miller, and still more since he did himself retire, 3 yeares agoe ; which I do greatly fear to be true.

Aug. 12 These two days at Penzance whither we did journey from Plymouth, halting only at Truro for refreshing ourselves and seeing the cathedral, which is a very noble cathedral, only as notable for its being so new as Exeter cathedral for its being so old. We lying in Penzance at the Queen's Hotel, a very good house, being

A Diary of the Great Warr

to face the sea, and a most splendid prospect of ¹⁹¹⁵
the Mount's Bay. This day I awoke in a queasy ^{Aug.}
humour, come, I believe, of the sea air and so
much thunder in it; so 1 oz. Epsom salts
before breaking my fast. Reading this morning
many news-sheets from London, which I have
not done since my quitting town. It seems that
the Russians be still most hardly pressed by
the Germans, but nevertheless do stand upon
the Bugge with a great force. Another attaque
of ayr-ships on our east coast, and divers people
murdered, for the most part women and children.
God rest them ! But what did most of all interest
me was to read of a certain serjeant that was re-
ported killed in Turkey ; but by and by one comes
to his home, and says he is the serjeant returned,
so the serjeant's wife receives him for her man.
But after a time some say he is not the serjeant,
and presently the woman doubts that he be her
true husband. So now the man is charged
before the justices for that he falsely pretends
to be the serjeant ; which is as odde a thing
as ever I heard tell of, that a woman should not
know whether a man is her husband or noe,
and do make me fear lest my wife, being the
sad fool she is, fall into a like errour.

This day we with Sir M. Levison in his ^{Aug. 14}
motor coach ; and to the Logan Rock ; thence
to the Land's End, where a mighty good lunch,
and as fair a lobster as I think I ever ate in my
life. So home by way of Gurnard's Head and

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 *Aug.* St. Ives. But Lord! the hills we did goe up and down this day, the steepest hills that ever I saw, and they all curly hills and for ever twisting corners; so that my heart was in my mouth $\frac{1}{2}$ the while, fearing we had been overset, and to vow to myself that, if we get back with whole bones, I will to church to-morrow and 2s. 6d. into the plate.

Aug. 15
(Lord's
Day) To church, according to my vow, where the service did so vex me, as never, I believe, was I vext by any service before; being naught else than a Catholique mass, and, in place of the Epistle and Gospel for the 11th Sunday after Trinity appointed, a Catholique Epistle and Gospel for the Assumption of the Virgin (whose day, according to the Papist Calendar, is, it seems, to-morrow). Speaking hereon with one of our company in the inn, he tells me how in Cornwall all men be given to extremes in religion; so that they be either Conventicle folk (about nine-tenths), or Papistical Church folk (the other tenth), but nothing betwixt them; which is, I think, very sad, their none of them having the true faith, but all either dissenters or idolaters. This afternoon we made a very brave tripp around Mount's Bay, so far as to Kynance Cove by the Lizard, aforetime renowned for its smugglers. But the caves and crannies now used for the most part by wenches to unrobe in for their bathing; which some of them did do, within my seeing, pretty brazenly.

A Diary of the Great Warr

This day we came to Falmouth, a very ¹⁹¹⁵ sweet place, and here lie at the Falmouth Hotel, ^{Aug.} 16 a good noble house, and overlooks the bay. 'Tis a hot town, neare as hot, I think, as Naples, and the great palms and tree-fuchsias very fine; and in the hotel garden an orange-tree with great oranges thereon, good ripe fruit. The company at this house merrier than we found Plymouth or Penzance, and some of the parties to drink champagne wine to their dinner. Wherein, being to advantage the French, and to chear our own hearts, we did follow their example. So all merrie.

To our inn comes this day, by an odde chance, ^{Aug.} 17 young Talbot Pepys, the lieutenant, with his new bride, and hath, it seems, 3 se'nnights' leave for honey-mooning; yet not, methought, over pleased to find me here. She is for comeliness naught, having high cheeks and a rabbit mouth; which I am sorry for, since it hath ever been the Pepys tradition to discover a pretty taste in wives, and mine, when I married her, among the best favoured wenches of her day, albeit none would now believe it. Ill tidings this night of the transport *Royal Edward*, sunk by a German underwater boat in the Aegean Sea, and about 1000, 'tis feared, lost out of 1600; and makes me so sad, having the news just before dinner, that I did pass the fish altogether, and only once of the grouse salmy. I do resolve in future to read noe evening news-sheets during

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 the warr till I shall have first eaten my dinner.

Aug. 19 Come this day to New Quay, and to lie at the Atlantique Hotel over Lord's Day. I find the ayrs here be more tonickal than the ayrs of Falmouth, and the 2 bays with their rocky inlets and heads to make a very fair prospect, most noble beyond everything. Mighty ill news this day of the Germans being in Lithuania, and do take a great fortresse, Kovno, from the Russians. Moreover have made attaques upon our eastern coasts with their ayr ships, and above 2 score of people in those parts slain or grievously hurt ; very sickening to read of.

Aug. 21 This day, we still lying at New Quay, comes a dispatch for Capn. Marks, and summons him to White Hall come Monday noon. Also for me a letter from Squillinger ; he, it seems, now drinking the waters at Harrogate Wells in Yorkshire, and there meeting Roger Pepys and his lady, they would know when I will join them there. So 'tis agreed we leave Levison's coach, and to-morrow back to town by the rail road.

Aug. 23 Last night safely home, for which God be praised. This morning up betimes, and to consult with Dr. Blabb concerning my drinking of Harrogate waters. As to which, he declares the sulphur water to be sovereign for all sciatick and lumbaginous aches, such as I have, and do advise that I begin with 8 oz., and after some

few days to increase my draught to 10 oz. and 1915
12 oz., this taken hot before breaking fast. He ^{Aug.}
bids me eat and drink whatever likes me, but in
a strict moderation ; next, to play 3 or 4 rounds
of golf per se'nnight ; lastly, and before all things,
to let not my mind dwell over much upon the
warr, by brooding upon which he holds that
many be now driven into bilious and melan-
cholick humours, and some that he knows do
lose not only their health, but even their reason.
So home, and to King's Cross, and away north-
ward. At Harrogate Squillinger awaits me.
He hath bespoak a room for me at the Queen,
where he lies, and here a very choice excellent
dinner, such as gives me a great pleasure to eat
after my travelling so far for it.

Up betimes and to the Pump Room with ^{Aug. 24}
Squillinger, where a great company assembled
of all sorts and conditions, among them not a
few foreigners, together with Jews of all nations.
In the Crescent Garden hard by a band of
musiciens to play from 7.45 to 9, which, with
the sun allready shining hotly, and the company
on all sides sipping their water, and hearing them
speak French, and other foreign tongues, makes
me allmost to feel myself come again to Marienbad
in King Edward's time. But Lord ! the water,
which so much as smelling it in the pump-room
is enough to turn a sound stomack ; so that,
carrying my glass without the room, I was at
first in mind to overset the lickor in the gutter ;

1915 but, after Squillinger bidding me sip slow,
Aug. and holding my breath the while, did make shift to swallow a few gulps. What is very strange to hear, Squillinger tells me of many that, with the habit of drinking, do grow greedy for this water, as it is with Schiedam schnapps, and will in secret tipple so much as 2 quarts in 1 day. And this, he says, hath been the death of many, which is like enough. About eleven o'clock to wait on Roger Pepys and Fan, they lying at the Grand inn; and presently with them to view the town, which is a pretty hilly walk, and so we came to the garden of the baths, where musick, and there sat a while. A great company here gathered, and good conversation among them that are acquainted here and stay together; but it is very observable how the women be for the most part very soberly dresst, and, save for a few young wenches that have their frocks white or coloured, all to look most homely beyond everything. By and by I did to my great content espy Madam the Countess, to whom I went up and to pay my respects, and looks very debonair, more than most of them. She lies at the Majestick, and there bids me eat with her to-morrow.

Aug. 25 Up and to the pump-room for my 8 oz., where is, of all men, Mr. Chopley on the like errand. Our meeting one another here by chance, being as good as next door neighbours in towne, is, I think, very strange. He did entertain

me a good while in telling me of the Harrogate 1915
springs, he believes above 80 of them, yet no *Aug.*
two charged with the same chymickalls, and all
sovereign for different sicknesses. He speaks
very bitterly of his wife, how she is shortened in
her temper with the sulphur water, and having
drunk $\frac{1}{2}$ pint at getting out of bed, and presently
to bathe herself at noon, falls straightway in a
most querulous, spiteful mood, and so continues
till she have eaten and slept awhile; which is, he
believes, through her blood being overcharged
with brimstone, whereby her spleen is enflamed.
Which makes me bless myself for my not having
my own wife come to Harrogate. News this day
of a German underwater boat sunk by one of
our ayr men off Ostende. At noon, being a
very fair, warm day, I put on my best summer
suit; so to the Majestick, by appointment with
Madame. A very good luncheon, and, among
other things, Madame provides a most choice
dish of caviare. Presently she carries me to the
Kursaal, and to hear the musick there, extra-
ordinary good as ever I heard at London allmost,
or any where: 4s.

This morning to golf with Squillinger at *Aug. 26*
Starbeck, where they have a very good club,
and the course pretty well to my liking. Yet,
my handicap notwithstanding, I was downe 3
hoales to Squillinger, which I do put to the
sulphur water, making me so feable in driving.
Anon into Knaresborough, which did please

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 me beyond everything in seeing it ; being most
Aug. fairly set on a rocky height by the river Nidd ;
which, and the lanes of houses, laid one over
the other, their gardens on terraces, and the
castle atop of all, do make a most fine prospect,
as noble, I think, as any towne in England.
This night grouse served to our dinner, very
plump young birds, which is the first time of
my eating proper grouse this season, being that
such as they did serve in Cornwall were not fit
that they should be called grouse.

SEPTEMBER 1915

These 10 days gone I have not writ¹⁹¹⁵
in my journal, through my being so heavy for^{Sept. 6}
sleep come bed time that I could not bring
myself to sit and write. Each day full of all
manner of business; discoursing with my ac-
quaintance, both old and new; good enter-
tainment in Kursaal and opera house; many
rounds of golf; and the Lord knows what not.
In particular what pleases me beyond everything
is my seeing so much of this part of Yorkshire
by riding in motor-coaches, as well the moors,
dales, and parks, as cities, villages, and ruines
of abbeys and castles, more I believe than
I did ever yet see in all my life. Of the warr
little heard, but this always of the Russians
still yielding ground to the Germans; but now
'tis said their strategy is to withdraw no further,
but will stand where they be, wherever it is.
I pray God it prove so. Our affairs in Turkey
go no better; but the last thing is Sir I. Hamil-
ton makes a great landing of men at Suvla
Bay, and do attaque the Turques most fiercely
on all sides; but whatever they designed to do,
it seems they have not accomplished it, more
than a most bloody slaughter of our men and
the Moslims. From all camps here around,
as scores of great camps there be, soldiers

1915 despatched southward in great number these
Sept. many days past; whereby 'tis thought that some great business be afoot in France. It do make me mighty sad to see the trains loaded with them, the press of people to bid them good-bye, and the singing and chearing of the poor lads. God have mercy on them!

This day, to York, upon a very civil invitation of Mr. Hopkins, the barrister, in his motor-coach, and to see the Minster. Coming out, here I met Mr. Fipps, who reminds me of my promising myself a year since to join him again for shooting partridges, which he hath a mind to begin come Saturday; so would have me end the week with him. Which puts me in some perplexity, being promised to journey to town with Madame come Thursday, and doubt whether I can return to Yorkshire so soon; but Fipps bids me come to him when I will, he asking no more than 24 hours' notice, and so we did leave it.

Sept. 7 A match at golf this day with Cozen Roger, and should have greatly beaten him but for what he said to me as we walked to the 15th tee, being by this time 2 upp, when he asks me, 'By the way, Sam, what is all this to do 'twixt you and your Mrs.?' Which puts me in a pretty twitter as to what he hath heard and what I shall best say to him, so that I did most vilely foozle my drive, and thereafter not a stroak could I strike clean. Anon, making

A Diary of the Great Warr

believe that naught is amiss, save with my 1915
wife's health, and she gone to her $\frac{1}{2}$ -aunt Jemima *Sept.*
for the sea ayr, and in my turn questioning
Roger, by this I got from him of letters
passing betwixt my wife and his, and thus
it seems my wife knows of my being in Harro-
gate; but what she hath writ to Roger's wife
I could not learn from him. Only I do believe
and hope that Mistress Roger have not seen
me here with * * * * *, beyond seeing me
bow and speak to her some minutes in the
gardens; for which I do thank God, and pray
all may yet be well.

Ill news given out of the enemy last night *Sept. 8*
invading the eastern counties with his ayr ships,
and many killed and hurt; and presently
manner of rumours afloat of parts of London
all bombarded, and divers houses and buildings
wrecked. To Madame upon an urgent summons
and found her thrown in a grievous fright by
what she has heard, so that she will not go to
London to-morrow, as agreed, but thinks she
will fly to the Bath or some place westward,
beyond reach of the Germans' bombs. This
night befell me a most grievous ill stroak of
fortune. For Madame dining with me, being
her last night in Harrogate, no sooner were we
seated than to a table hard by come Roger and
Fanny, in company with friends that lie at our
inn, but I had not known of their being friends
of Roger's. Presently, dinner despatched, we

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 all to meet in the common room, and naught
Sept. for it but I must present Madame to Fanny and
her friends, and so all to sit together an hour or
more, and to hear an entertainment. Which
was for me, I think, the sorriest entertainment
that I did ever sit to in my life, being well assured
of Fanny, her manner of appraising Madame
with her eyes, that she will surely blow upon me
to my wife. So what shall be the end of the
devilish business God knows.

Sept. 9 Again news of the Germans coming with their
ayrships, and this time 'tis plainly given out
that they come over London, but with what
losses to our people not yet known in full.
This twice attacking of London in two days
fills me, I confess, with no small concern;
and this the more, seeing the glass set fair, and
a light breeze from the east, most favourable
to the Zeppelin shipp, so that they may visit
London nightly till come a change of weather.
Considering of which, I to book my bed-chamber
here for yet another night, and presently a
dispatch by wire to Mr. Fipps, and to inquire
if it be his convenience my attending him
to-morrow. This afternoon each man I did meet
hath some direfull news of what hath befallen
in London, as, to wit, that all the town is burned
north of the river from Shadwell to Hackney,
and south from Redriffe to Peckham; the
Banque of England wrecked; bombs fallen
on Paul's, the Mansion House, and the Tower,



THE SORRIEST ENTERTAINMENT

A Diary of the Great Warr

and some so far afield as Piccadilly Circus and Harrod's Stores; the streets at midnight filled with dead and dying, and Lord knows what beside. I pray God our mansions be still standing. Towards evening an answer from Mr. Fipps, and he will welcome me to-morrow, which did in some measure comfort me. So to dinner, and presently to my packing upp.

With Mr. Fipps at Cowthorpe since Friday, *Sept. 12* having journeyed hither from Harrogate by *(Lord's* way of York and Selby. All yesterday shoot-*Day)* ing partridges, but ill sport by reason of so much corn still standing, and the birds to take cover therein, and would not be flusht. Mighty hot, moreover, and I believe I did drink more than I ever did before in my life to one day's shooting. This day to church, I walking with Mistress Kate, Fipps' daughter, who is, I think, grown yet more comely than at my last seeing her, and hath a trick of looking with her eyes that is mighty catching. It grieves me beyond everything to see her gown of black, and the crape trimmings, which is for Capn. Dakers, Fipps' son-in-law, he fallen but a month since in Turkey. Fipps hath his pew behind the quire, a great pew, neare as great as a horse's loose-box, the seats stuffed in red morocco, and a table in the middle to hold the books, which opens and shuts, and is, he tells me, his grandfather's whist-table. This afternoon I to my room, and to write to Madame; which did

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 occupy me some time, being a business of nice
Sept. concern, the saying all I would have her read into what I have writ, yet in the words themselves naught upon their natural face that may be twisted against me.

Joined our company this day two officers of the King's army, come out of York by motor coach, 1 major, the other capn., and to shoot with us come to-morrow; two notable, fine, brave men, full of speech and entertainment, whereby all merrie. Speaking with this capn. of what I do hear of my Lord Kitchener, how he will raise a corps of 10 thousand diggers to go into Flanders, he tells me that it is through our chymists, they having lately devised a new noxious vapour so potent that it shall mow down the Germans like corn, and not one left standing; only our generalls dare not use it till they first have at hand the diggers to bury all the corpses, for fear of the pestilence. 'But shall soon have our complement of diggers now,' quoth the capn., 'and then you will see.' I pray God that we shall.

Sept. 13 Again to our shooting this forenoon, Fipps and I with the major and capn.; but, Lord! such ill sport with the birds (only $3\frac{1}{2}$ brace) that when we had eaten our meat, Fipps sends for the ferrets and sets to ferreting the warren, whereby out of 45 coneys I had to mine own fowling piece 22, to my great content. While we sat to eat our meat, speaking of the French

A Diary of the Great Warr

chirurgeons, how mighty skilfull they be in repairing all manner of bodily hurts that soldiers come by, the capn. did surprize me a good deal with some things he tells of them ; in particular of a certain officer, most grievously rent in his stomach with a splinter of a bomb-shell, and was thought past all hope ; but one of these chirurgeons makes for him a porcelain stomach, which fixt within him, he now hath his former health ; only may not mount a horse, nor do nothing jolty, lest he crack it. Yet thanks God that, allbeit, his stomach may crack, at least it cannot ake. Which is very strange.

No shooting this day, and thereof not sorry, having a vile megrims, but whether this be the ayr, which is now gotten very sultry and thunderous, or my having twice of whisky last night on top of Bordeaux wine to my dinner, I cannot tell. Fipps carries me with him to see his new pigg-styes ; these builded of polisht tiles, and the troughs aluminium, so they shall not foul or rust. The piggs pink Suffolk, and are, says Fipps, scrubbed twice or thrice a se'n-night to keep them sweet, and I do believe he loves them most of all things, next to his children.

No letter from Madame, which I had hoped there should be ; only one from Fanny, which I did lay on one side till I have read the news-sheets. Herein did learn of the Commons yesterday meeting, and my Lord Northcliffe's men straitly demanding to know of Asquith whether

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915
Sept. or no the people shall now be impresst for fighting the Germans; as to which he answers them naught, save only that this matter hath not escaped the attention of the King's Ministers, as how should it, if they confess not themselves to be both blind and deaf? Discoursing hereof with Fipps, he declares we have now no hopes left of overthrowing the Germans if we find not a Man to save us, but where we shall find him God knows. By and by to open Fanny's letter, which did put me in such a twitter as I have never, I think, been put before in my life; she writing but a short letter under her own hand, but sends under cover a letter writ to my wife, which the wretch hath sent forward to Mrs. Roger and she now to me, and prays I shall carefully digest it. And this letter to my wife is writ, it seems, by none other than Madame, touching myself, and such a letter as I had never thought I should live to read about myself; being in these terms, to wit:—

To Mrs. Pepys.

HONOR'D MADAME,—Peradventure you will wonder at the forwardness of my addressing you, but I do pray you lay it to naught else but my most humble desire to dispossess you of any misunderstanding of certain matters concerning your good man, Mr. Samuel Pepys.

I have heard, Honor'd Madame, to my no small concern, how you are wrought to a great distress of mind by misprision of certain

A Diary of the Great Warr

passages betwixt Mr. Pepys and my poor self, and, among other things, more particularly of his formerly charging himself with a new hatt for me at Brighthelmstone—wherein you did surprize him. But in this I pray you not to take your Mr. Pepys with any degree of gravity or seriousness, noe more than do I. In sober truth, Madame, since the day of my first encountering him at Valparaiso, he having there certain business with my own husband, now with God, he hath ever diverted me vastly by his petty conceits of gallantry and his esteeming himself so greatly for a pretty fellow; wherein I will not deny myself to have fostered him at whiles for my own merriment. Yet this in pure innocence of heart, as how, seeing his venerable yeares, should it be otherwise? Witness hereto many other ladies of his acquaintance in this town, and I with them, having adopted him into a manner of elder relationship, by our naming him in privy discourse among ourselves as Uncle Pepys.

Therefore, Honor'd Madame, I do humbly entreat you take comfort of heart from what I have here writ, and do pledge myself, upon my honour, that never was, nor ever could be, aught betwixt the old deare and my humble self, save only as is herein before confesst. To this I do faithfully subscribe myself.

Your humble obedient servant,

BRIDGET DE XCZWPQMYSSL.

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 At the reading of this epistle I knew not
Sept. whether to be rather madd or merrie at what the Jezabel had writ. It is, I do plainly perceive, the fruit of a spitefull jealousy that the wretch hath conceived; yet hath writ so cunningly her defamatioun as puts me in a dilemma; whereby, if I do refute her, this shall make me out to my wife a knave, which I cannot have; and yet by consenting to her, I am made to look a pretty fool. So that I am very hardly put to it, to know how I shall best comport myself in this damnable concern.

Sept. 17 Writing my journal once more in my own home, and, I thank God, safe and in good health, better, I believe, than I have been since the warr. In the flatt naught disturbed since my quitting town, and no Gorman bombs fallen hereabouts that I can learn of. Allbeit Jobling, our hall porter, swearing that a Zeppelin shipp did fly straight overhead; but so do swear, it seems, well-nigh every man in town, live he where he may. One thing only troubles me at my coming home, and this is Mistress Jobling, her charging me 8*d.* for bacon for breaking my fast (2 rashers), being now by her accompt risen so high as 18*d.* the lb., and many other victuals gotten to a like extravagance of price. And what shall be the end of it, God knows.

This morning a letter from $\frac{1}{2}$ Aunt Jemima, and was more than a little afraid to open it; but it is writ, I find, more in sorrow than anger,

being to reprove me of my going neare to break 1915
my wife's heart, and bids me, as I do love my Sept.
wife (which she still believes I do, all outward
seemings to the contrary) to come thither (to
Felpham) forthwith, and assures me a loving
welcome and all forgiven. This, I confess,
do touch me a good deal, more than she should
have done by railing at me; and was at first
minded to post me into Sussex forthwith; yet
upon reflection did chuse it to be of a better
prudence and dignity my not moving too
quickly in this. So a letter to Aunt Jemima,
and will be with her come Saturday night.

Here at Felpham by Bognor, and did come *Sept. 19*
yesterday by morning train from town, debating *(Lord's*
by the way how I shall speak with my wife at *Day)*
our meeting. Whereby, as I cannot for mine
authority's sake humble myself before the
wretch too utterly, it should, I thought, best serve
my turn to make it a business of balances, and
in this to set off her fuse-maker against my
Madame. Which is as far as any man may
safely goe with his wife in magnanimity, with-
out risk of her presuming thereon. But Lord!
My wife, coming to me alone in Aunt Jemima's
parlour, my seeing her sad face and eyes did
so work upon me that I am stricken speechless,
and only to open mine arms, whereinto she
throws herself, and soe to weeping, she and I, in
each other's arms by the space of 10 minutes.
Which done, not a word said by either of us

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 touching either Madame or the fuse-maker,
Sept. but agreed to make bygones bygones, and so fully reconciled, to my very good content.

Up this day very betimes, and to walk by the sea, where I did see many a-bathing themselves, both lads and wenches, being still very mild and summery. Presently to church with my wife, and we both sing out of 1 hymn-book. A poor wordy sermon, during which, observing my wife, it comes to me more than it hath done these 10 yeares what a sweetness her eyes do have, and her skin as fresh as she might be twenty. Which is, I suppose, the fruits of absence, giving me, as it were, new eyes; and reminds me of Cozen Talbot, his saying once in my hearing that every man who hath a comely wife should study to dwell apart from her at least 1 month in 12, so each coming back may re-awaken him to her comeliness. But if he hath an ugly wife, then should he never leave her, since daily use soon blindeth a man to his wife's looks (whether foul or fair); and soe, where she is ugly, had better, by keeping always with her, remain asleep to her ugliness. Which was, methinks, a wise saying.

Sept. 20 We, to wit $\frac{1}{2}$ -aunt, my wife and I, by motor-coach to Littlehampton, and took a wherry and by water soe far as Arundel. There to drink tea and see my Lord Duke of Norfolk's castle and park, which is most noble and splendid beyond everything. Aunt keeping a warr table,

A Diary of the Great Warr

'tis now a very spare table. No broth served, 1915
and none but chepe fish, like mackerels, and as *Sept.*
for drink, only to chuse between hot water and
cold water. Which, if a man so live of free
will, were a mark of publick spirit in him, but,
being forced upon him, is no merit in him, nor
yet in Aunt, that she should prove her thrift
at another's expence. Speaking with my wife
in our chamber this night, I did discover to her
certain matters of urgency, whereby I must
needs go back to town to-morrow, and would
have her come with me. To this she consenting,
'twas so resolved ; albeit we have never a mayd
in the flatt, but must shift for ourselves till we
find one.

Home, my wife and I, safe and in good health, *Sept.' 21*
for which I do thank God, but greatly put to *(Mat-*
it in bestowing our things and cleaning the place *thew's*
after so long being away. My wife being tired *Day)*
with this business, and chusing to eat two boyled
eggs at home, I to the club, and there ate of the
house dinner, which is the best I have eaten
these ten days. All the talk is of the taxes this
day proposed to the Commons by McKenna,
and shall amount, it seems, in the full yeare to
305 millions of pounds, being 100 millions above
what we do now pay. Which at the first hearing
it did fetch a cold sweat upon my skin for think-
ing of the magnitude of this money, and how
much shall be levied on each of us, and most of
all in the taxing of incomings, which a man

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 can by no means escape, shape his spendings
Sept. how he may. Yet to this mountain of taxes the Commons do consent with one voice. Moreover Mr. Eves, coming from Westminster, tells how everybody in the Parliament do find fault with the Chancellor for one thing only, namely, his not proposing a greater amount of taxes. So what shall be the end of it, God knows. Home and to even my accompts of my spendings since my quitting towne; whereby it seems I have spent no more than 63*l* 14*s*. 9*d*. in 46 days, which is, I think, less by 12*s*. 6*d*. per diem than I have ever spent in making holiday since I came to be of a good estate, and do value myself not a little for my thriftiness that I have had so much of my pleasure-making at the charges of Sir M. Levison and Mr. Fipps; in which I have, I think, done a good service to the State, in the saving of my own money against such time as the King shall need to borrow again. Upon this reckoning I do resolve to pay my wife's charges to Bognor (first class) that she did not ask of me on her going to her $\frac{1}{2}$ -aunt, being a peace offering in token of our reconcilment.

Sept. 22 Up betimes and to walk to Victoria Station for a news-sheet before breaking my fast, and as I go out a wench comes to deliver the letters; so it seems the post men be now all gone to the warr, and we that are left like soon to have naught but women for all work that can be got done; a very evil prospect. The talk is every-

where of the new taxes, wherein of the duties on commodities I can find myself to be toucht only ¹⁹¹⁵ *Sept.* in respect of tea, sugar, and tobacco, unless it be in the matter of hatts, which be likewise scheduled to pay duty. But this shall not, I believe, fall on any men's hatts, unless they be silk hats from Paris, which mine are not, but London made. Moreover, my two silk hatts that I now have, being one as good as new, and the other repairable, shall, I hope, serve me for the duration of the warr. And so, by the goodness of God, it shall be also with my wife's hatts. To the club, and there spoak with Generall Pirpleton of the Russians, how they do fare in the warr ; and he believes that they will make good their escape from Vilna, where the Germans had thought to entrap and take a great force of them. This day Susan, that was our cook, comes to see my wife, and a pretty tale of her man, the milk-carrier that got the King's commission in France, whereby, he not chusing to marry a serving wench, Susan did leave us and go warr-working for Ll. George ; for now it seems this upstart is made prisoner by the Germans, and by this Susan doubts whether she be any longer bound to him ; moreover, being tired of making bombshells, and we having no mayd to serve us, she will come back and cook for us, at least till she find another lieutenant that is at large, to marry her. Hearing which I was sorry for the hard lot of the poor fellow being taken by the

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915
Sept. Germans, yet if he thereby escape marrying our cook, shall, I believe, live to thank Heaven for it; whereas but for his being taken, God knows where we had found a cook. In which I do see very plainly how well-ordered be the ways of Providence, so that it is not for a man to question them.

Sept. 23 'Tis confirmed that the Russians have made good their retreat from Vilna, and the Germans again cheated of any victory. The great adroitness of the Russians in retreating is most greatly admired of everybody. Meeting Mr. Chopley, but two days come out of Harrogate; he told me of his wife's sister, that lives on the coast, where the Germans came lately with their ayr-shipp, dropping bombs; how one of these bombs fell in the garden, hard by the house, and that same night their catt kittens, and on each kitten is found a bald patch in shape exactly the shape of a Zeppelin shipp, or almost. Which is very strange.

Sept. 24 At the club comes Admirall Topper with most great good news of our invading Belgium by sea with a great army, as to which he gives most full authentick particulars; to wit, of our taking Ostende and Zeebrugge these two days gone, and there to land 250 thousand men, which is now in hand. This is, says he, the reason of our ships of the line bombarding that coast, of which we have heard tell some few days past; whereby all the Germans in those parts

have been driven inland five or six miles, out of reach of our ships' guns, so the coast is left clear for landing the army. This day I was made most glad and proud, almost more, I think, than ever I was in all my life ; which is by seeing the Times news-sheet, wherein one writes of our great S. Pepys, the elder, how in his journal he records what he heard my Lord Crew say of the Judges' ruling after the Great Fire : namely, that tenants should not bear the loss of the fire when it is done by an enemy. So this is held, on S. Pepys his showing, to be the law now for landlords and tenants in respect of all mischief wrought by German bomb-shells ; and is, as he did write, an excellent salvo for the tenants, albeit as bad as a German salvo for the landlords. Seeing this writ in the Times of the great publique service hereby done by our great Pepys, I am the more greatly encouraged to spare no pains in my recording of all publick matters in mine own journal, to the like profit of such as shall come hereafter.

Up betimes and to the Burlington Arcade, being in great need of a new pair of gloves (5s.6d.). In Piccadilly I met Mr. Eves, and took some turns with him. He do give me very evil news of the Russians, which he hears from his son Jack, and is, he says, all the talk of Fleet Street, but no word of it allowed to be printed ; to wit, of the people in Petrograd being risen against the Tsar, he deposed, and the Grand Duke

1915 Sept. Nicholas declared Tsar in his stead. And what is at the bottom of it, Eves believes, is that the Tsar did secretly favour the Germans, and would make peace with them. Which makes me very sick to hear, albeit I now grow somewhat chary of believing any secret news that is afloat in the town, come it whence it may.

Sept. 26 My wife to church. I with Sir M. Levison
(Lord's in his motor-coach to Walton Heath, and to
Day) golf, 2 rounds, one to each of us. In the club-house was one who told us of a certain capn. of his acquaintance, now in Turkey, how he did pledge his lady, when we should be through the Streights, to send her a feather in toaken, thereby cheating the Censor. And now, but 3 days agone, comes a letter from him with the feather in it. So what shall it mean but that we are through? Only this so being, why do Ministers hide it from us? And the like questioun I put to myself concerning our taking of Ostende and Zeebrugge, whereof I was assured by Admirall Topper on Friday, even to the number of our troops landed, and was to be made publique that same night. Yet nothing publickly given out as yet. Home, and to find the town a-buzz with great news of a dispatch come from Marshall French, by which our troops did yesterday storm 5 miles of German trenches; many guns taken, and above 1700 prisoners. With this also a bulletin from Paris of the French making a great attaque in Champagne, 30 guns and 12,000 prisoners; which,

it seems, is no vain rumour, but reported by the 1915
generalls, and is the greatest good tidings come *Sept.*
out of France these many days gone.

The news-sheets most extraordinary chearing *Sept. 27*
this morning with particulars given of the beating
of the Germans in Picardy and Champagne, and
it seems above 20,000 of them taken ; so that I
fell to breaking my fast with a greater gust than
I have had for breaking it, I believe, since warr
declared. Comes this forenoon to us a new
serving mayd in place of Ermyntrude, a most
vile, ill-favoured wench, and do make me sorry
I ever left the chusing of her to my wife ;
which I had not done but for her devilish jealousy
of all other women, and, our quarrel being so
lately composed, I would not again provoak
the wretch. To the club, where Generall Pirple-
ton, and full of discourse touching the battles in
France. He shows on the mapp how French,
having taken Lille from the Germans, and
marching southward, and likewise Joffre,
marching northward from Champagne, they
shall presently join hands, the Generall believes
at Le Cateau ; whereby, their communications
being cut, all the Germans 'twixt the Oise and
the Aisne shall of a certainty be made prisoners,
bating they retreat not in time. The weather
this day gotten very cold, and our fires lit.
It is a great misfortune for all, with coles risen
so high, that we should be driven to burning
fires before September out.

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915
Sept. 28 This day I did bid my wife to buy no more lump-sugar, being now gotten to such charges that I will not allow myself to pay them. Moreover, since I have left taking sugar to my tea, upon Dr. Blabb's counsel, I have come to chuse my tea neare as well without. And if my wife and the mayds will still drink sweet tea, they may very well make shift to use the cheper sort of brown sugar, being better both for health and sweetnesse. At the club this day, meeting Squillinger, I told him of the capn. in Turkey that sent the feather to his wife for news of our being through the Streights. Whereat Squillinger to laugh, and believes this capn. to be of the same family as a certain colonel he knows of that lately sent the self-same news to his daughter by a bit of sea-weed. Anon Mr. Eves joining us, he hath met an Australian officer, come straight from their headquarters, and there 'tis known for certain that the whole Turkish army did yesterday lay down their arms to Sir I. Hamilton. So we asking him how this news is come to the Australians only, he says it is by a preconcerted signal, to wit, a blank postcard despatched from one of their officers in Turkey. At which we all fell a-laughing.

Sept. 29
(Michaelmas Day) To the Duke of York's playhouse with my wife, and to see 'Hindle Wakes,' which pleased me, I think, even more than at my first seeing it, and acted most excellently beyond everything by Miss Horniman's company of players out of

A Diary of the Great Warr

Manchester, all so good I could not say which 1915
was the best of them. This is the second time of *Sept.*
my going to a play in London at my own charges,
since I vowed myself against paying for seats
in playhouses for the duration of the warr;
being to my conscience absolved from my vow,
in part, by this day being a great feast of the
Church, that is, Michael and All Angels, and
in part by my taking my wife to the play to
celebrate our late reconciliation, and so explained
to her. In which if I do wrong, may God forgive
me, as I believe He will, seeing that in one thing
I did greatly sacrifice myself, namely, in going
to a day performance, which was for my wife's
sake, by her fear of the darkness and the Zeppelin
ships. This night I did sit late evening mine
accompts for the $\frac{1}{4}$, whereby I find that I have
laid out in spendings since midsummer 302*l* 17*s.*,
and I have had in gettings 407*l* 8*s.*; which
makes me a better man by 104*l* 11*s.* than I was
3 months agone. So ends this $\frac{1}{4}$ yeare, very well
for me both in mine estate and my health, for
which I do humbly thank God; yet in such
publick distress and sorrow as never yet was,
both for the number of brave men daily fallen
at the hands of the enemy, and for the great
taxes laid upon all peaceable citizens. For
the future, great fear how long this tribulation
shall endure before it be ended, and what evil
fortune by sea and land do yet await us, by reason
of the venom and strength of the enemy and

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 the great foolishness of our own rulers. From
Sept. whom may the Lord in His mercy speedily
deliver us.

Sept. 30 The weather being still horrid bleak and no
sign of bettering, I did this day put on my
woollen underthings, singlet and pantaloons.
It is, I believe, the first time I have ever put
on my woollen underthings so early as in
September; and do, as always when I first
put them on, scrubb me most vilely.

OCTOBER 1915

To church, and parson Short praying our alms ¹⁹¹⁵
for the parish Belgians, of whom many, it seems, ^{Oct. 3}
be gone home, which I was glad to hear; but ^{(Lord's}
for the rest 100*l* needed to board and cloathe ^{Day)}
them till come Candlemas. 5*s.* into the plate,
being all the money I had by me, and did with
this resolve to send a check upon my getting
home; but, being got home, to bethink myself
that by this collection the needs of the Belgians
shall for certain be relieved this many a se'n-
night to come, and better to keep my money
against their being more in need hereafter.

All the talk is of a dispatch that the Tsar ^{Oct. 4}
hath sent to the King of Bulgaria, wherein he re-
proaches him of his conspiring with the Germans
and Austrians against the Tsar and his allies,
and bids him renounce all dealing with the enemy
by come to-morrow. To the club, and there
met Mr. Eves. He hears from one in the
Foreign Office that it is there as good as known
that Ferdinand hath sold himself and all his
forces to German William, and naught hoped
from the Tsar's message, save that it shall make
this rogue show himself in his true colours.
Walking home by way of Victoria Street, I
met Mr. Chopley, he coming from his constable's
duty; who did mention to me what he hath

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 read of a certain professor, by name Bottomley,
Oct. how he has learned to grow vegetables and plants of a most gigantic size; and this he does by watering their roots with a certain specifick distilled from pete, and grows them on the roof of King's College, by Somerset House, being that, with this specifick put to their roots, they have little need of sunshine, but will flourish as fairly in London smoak as if it were on the Kentish hills. Which, says Chopley, shall be a godsend to us in our present dearth, having potatoes as big as pumpkins, radishes the size of wurzells, and ears of corn like bunches of bananas, so that all our crops be magnified fifty-fold. As to which I told him that, if the Germans learn of this specifick, there is an end of our ever hoping to starve them into surrender; and pretty fools, I think, our Ministers look that the news-sheets have licence to give them word of it.

Oct. 5 A dispatch comes this day from Marshall French, and the Germans have taken from us a redoubt that we took from them in the great fight last Saturday was a se'nnight, which is mighty sickening to know, that having got ground so hardly we yet cannot hold it. At the club this day Squillinger tells of one of his train-band, a very brave, loyal man, that lives in Middlesex, northward of London; how he lately had a grievous charge brought against him, namely, that when the Zeppelin ships

last came he did signal to them by flashing ¹⁹¹⁵
a light thrice from his window. And of this, *Oct.*
it seems, his neighbours did inform the police.
So two constables to his house, and would know
whether he did this thing; and he not denying
that from a certain window of his such a light
was flashed, they to challenge him for the
reason. To which, says he, 'Twas in this
wise: About $\frac{1}{2}$ after 10 I would have a bath
and turned up the light, but was scarce gotten
into the bath when my Mrs. cries: "Fred, Fred,
Zeppelins coming! Put out the light!" So I
put it out on that instant. Anon, not being
able to come by the sponge, I did again turn
up the light, albeit for no more than 1 second.
Yet again, when I could not lay my hand on
the sope, I did a third time turn up the light,
but again for no more than 1 second. Which
done, my bathing and toilet finished in the dark.
And this, gentlemen, is the whole truth, as God
is my witness.' So this they took for a good
answer, and the charge pressed no further.

Into the City, and to a board meeting of our *Oct. 6*
Prometheus Company, where God knows is no
business for us to do, save to sign the book
for our fees, and whether our oyl-wells be in the
hands of the Russians or the Turques we have
no certainty. One thing our secretary told us
which did divert us not a little, which he hears
from his daughter, she being employed for
making the National Register, and sees all the

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 schedules ; and on one schedule returned by a
Oct. woman that makes belts and straps for soldiers, this woman, for description of her occupation, writes herself down, 'Maker of army accouchements.' As to which, my Lord Blatherleigh did observe that he believes this trade be now a very busy one. While we were at the Prometheus office, comes a dispatch by telegraph for Sir M. Levison, and is to say that Venizelos, the Greek Minister, hath laid down his office, having again fallen out with King Constantine. And this, Levison says, is beyond doubt true, being given out in Athens last night, and known this morning in Paris, and all over Europe, save only in London ; so why we be alone kept in the dark, God knows. This is held on all hands a most grievous ill event for our side. 'Tis now confirmed that French troops and ours have now been unshipped at Salonika, and moving into Serbia, and on all sides in the City men talking very fearfully of what shall next befall.

Oct. 7 This forenoon, the sun shining very brightly, I was mightily disturbed in my mind to see my light overcoat, what a shininess is come upon the silk facings. Moreover, the lining wears to shreds at the arm hoales, and the collar grievously discoloured at the turnover ; so that I doubt very greatly whether I can wear it yet another month, allbeit to afford a new overcoat is more than I dare think of. Which makes me feel very sick at heart. News of the French taking

A Diary of the Great Warr

another village in Champagne, and thought to have now broak the Germans' second line, ¹⁹¹⁵*Oct.* which did in a measure comfort me. Yet, meeting Generall Pirpleton in the club, I find him fallen in very low hopes of our army in France. He hears from one of the wounded, who be now come over, it seems, in great multitude, how we did lose 48 thousand men in taking a certain hill, which is called hill 70, they calling all their hills in those parts by numbers, not names, as we have. And what grieves me more, this hill, the Generall believes, is since retaken by the enemy, albeit no word of this given out by Sir J. French or our Ministers. So where we did go forward one day we be driven back the next. He speaks very bitterly of Marshall French, being unskilled in the German sort of warfare, and the like with many our present generalls; of whom one, he hears, hath been sent home from Turkey by Sir I. Hamilton, and this for very good reason. 'Tis said the Tsar hath withdrawn his Embassadour from Sofia, he getting no satisfaction for his note to King Ferdinand. My Lord Derby is appoynted to find more men for the Army, but no word yet of the King summoning my Lord Northcliffe to have charge of pressing the common people. God have mercy upon us!

All this day I went not abroad, lying till *Oct. 8* noon, very sore and sick through a grievous mischance which did last night befall me.

1915 Oct. And this did begin with my going after dinner to Squillinger's lodging, and there to play auction bridge, being that none will now play at the club, by reason of the warr. Two tables, and Squillinger to open some bottles of most choice Scots whisky, 14 yeares bottled; so all merrie, and did win, by my reckoning this morning, above 25s. No coach abroad, I home afoot, by way of St. James's Park; but by reason of the great darkening of the streets for fear of the enemy's ayr ships, 'twixt York Street and Victoria Street did miss my way, and there to wander round and about, I believe, for a full $\frac{1}{2}$ houre; and in the end, crossing a street, and not seeing when I was in the roadway and when out of it, presently catcht my foot in the kerb, and to fall full length on to a flight of steps, and there lay, believing myself for dead. But Lord! when by and by a constable comes and helps me to my feet, it is my own doorway in our mansions. So it seems I did, in my wandering, cross over Victoria Street, yet never knew it; which is a great proof of what a darkness do now wrap the town, and only by the mercy of God that I have no bones broak nor my brains knocked out. All this afternoon writing to the Times news-sheet, a very good letter, and to show how great a folly is the dousing of all night lights, whereby all sober citizens that do go abroad after nightfall be put in a worse peril than by the Germans' bomb-shells.

A Diary of the Great Warr

News of the Austrians taking Belgrade, and 1915
they and the Germans to cross the Danube in two *Oct. 10*
or three places. And pretty fools we do now *(Lord's*
look for our sending apothecaries and nurses at so *Day)*
great a cost to heal the Serbs of the jail fever
that did ravage their land; which is no sooner
done, and the fever abated, than back come
these Austrians and Germans, who had other-
wise been careful to keep the Danube 'twixt
themselves and the pestilence. It is more and
more observable what a mess is made by our
Ministers in their managing all things pertaining
to the warr. To the Zoological Gardens with
my wife, upon Mr. Paterson's order, and there
saw all the bears upon their terraces, better, I
think, than I ever saw bears before in all my life.
But what did please and amaze me beyond
everything was a very rare beast they have,
which is called an elephant seal, being, it seems,
a she-seal; and, when we were come to the pond,
to sit up in the water, showing her breast and
paunch, and there sits grimacing and rolling her
eyes at us; so that she looks for all the world
like old Martha Blow in her gray gaberdine, that
she did use to wear at Margatte when we were
children, and she did bathe us there in the sea.

A proclamation this day put out by the *Oct. 11*
King in Council, whereby it is made penal that
any man in all London shall pay for another's
drinking of ale or strong water; and this not
alone in taverns, but in clubs also, save only

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 lickor served to meals. Which for taverns
Oct. is well enough, and a salutary thing to hinder
the soldiers and common folk being over served
with lickor; yet the making the same law for
a man's club is held of many to be a hardship
beyond reason, and do bring home to me the
horrors of warr more, I believe, than aught
that is yet befallen us. Discoursing hereon at the
club, Generall Pirpleton to ask whether at the
serving of coffee in the smoaking-room, if he bid
us all to drink liqueur at his charges, he shall
incur a penalty under this proclamation, or
whether, the coffee being a meal, he shall be
absolved. As to which I told him the coffee
is beyond question a meal, and being at that
instant served to us, he may call for liqueurs
without fear, and would myself chuse Benedictine.
But Mr. Pye holds the coffee to be no meal, and
citing judgments of the Bench to make this
good in law; albeit, if we eat biscuits therewith,
he believes it is otherwise. On this, I told the
Generall I will order me a biscuit, if he will order
me a Benedictine; but this he would not, saying
he will take no risks, which do discover in him,
I think, a mean spirit. My wife this day goes
to a warr depository, and to roll bandages for
wounded soldiers, which is a good kind of work
for her, and not to foul her hands like the making
of bombs and fuses.

Oct. 12 A dispatch is come from Marshall French,
and to tell of the enemy making very fierce

A Diary of the Great Warr

attaques on our men, but all beaten off with a most bloody slaughter; which did please me to read of. But Lord! the loss of our men also is most sore and bloody; bills daily of 2 or 3 thousand that be slain, or wounded, or made prisoners; and of mine own acquaintance 3 more gone within a se'nnight, 2 lieutenants and 1 capn. God rest them. The Commons sitting again this day, but why they do come together none knows, except it be for getting their pay; and is, methinks, like our board of directors meeting to make good our fees, and naught to do but pass the minutes of our last meeting to make them good. A great cry made this night in one of the news-sheets that my Lord Selborne shall resign up his office. And the reason of this is his saying in publique that the censors of the warr news be no better than fools, which is imputed to him for treason to the other Ministers. It is very observable how almost every day one or another Minister must now be summoned to lay down his office, by reason of something done amiss in the King's name, and what shall be the end of it God knows.

My wife being gone a-rolling bandages, I with Sir M. Levison to Brightelmstone in his motor-coach. A most gracious fair day, and all merrie. We eating at the Old Ship, which is a very good house, and among other things I did eat a very good young partridge, almost as plump, I think, as I did ever eat in my life.

1915
Oct.

Oct. 13

1915 Sir M. Levison did tell us this day most strange
Oct. news that he hears of the Germans, how they have gotten powder and shott from Petrograd, but how they do get it God knows. Also in France Sir J. French his army have lately taken from the Germans certain warr machines, which were beyond doubt made in England for the Tsar's army, and supposed to have been shipped to Petrograd; yet 'tis believed in White Hall that these things the Russians never had, but somehow the Germans had them. Which did surprise me so much to hear that I had not believed it, only 'tis certain that the Germans be a match in cunning for the Devil himself.

Home, and, having eaten dinner, was just set to writing in my journal, when comes the sound of a great cannon fired, and upon that Cook rushing in and screams that the Zeppelin ships be come. So all into our masques and down to the cellars, whither flying many from the flatts above, and such a skurry as never was. But presently, the cannon firing again and again, I could not restrain myself from going into the street, where I had thought to see the ayr-ships overhead, but naught in sight, only the stars and a great concourse of people, all agape. So, having got my hatt and coat, and the firing being now ceased, I into Victoria Street, where I met one who tells that bombs be dropped on White Hall and the Parliament houses, and he believes above 50 members killed and wounded,

and the Abbey on fire. But, Lord! coming to 1915
Palace Yard, all is safe and quiet, save for the *Oct.*
people in the streets. On Westminster Bridge
many to gaze up and down the river, and
members come out of the Parliament at hearing
the guns; and one says he hath seen a Zeppelin
ship over Fox Hall, and another hath seen one
by the Black Fryars, but whether any hath seen
more than our bomb-shells bursting, God knows.
So home and to bed, mighty tired. I do observe
it very strange in myself that, albeit the sound
of the cannon did at first throw me into a mighty
twitter, yet by my having seen no ayr-ship I
am not a little disappointed, being that by their
last coming when I was in Yorkshire I did miss
seeing what all the town did see; so that, being
gotten into bed, I did say to my wife that I hope
I shall have a better luck next time. To which
the wretch answering me not to be a fool.

Up betimes and abroad for news, and the *Oct. 14*
first thing I did learn is of guns and bomb-shells
heard eastward towards midnight, so it seems
that all through this bombardment I did sleep,
hearing naught. All the town full of rumours
of great fires and destruction wrought by the
enemy, but where this did happen no two agreed.
At $\frac{1}{2}$ after noon I to the club, and to see Mr.
Wilkins upon his urgent summons, on which
also I did appoint Mr. Tyke to meet him. So
there he comes, and with him brings a great plan
for saving us from the Zeppelin ships, most

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915
Oct. mighty ingenious, and he would have Mr. Tyke to lay it before my Lords. As to which, he reasons that the enemy cannot by night find his way to London, save when the sky is clear, as was so last night, but finding any cloud or mist upon the land, can find not his way, and so to return over sea, as hath been shown oft-time. Seeing which, Mr. Wilkins would raise a great cloud of smoak from Maidstone so far as Chelmsford, by which being baffled, the enemy shall advance no further westward. And for this he has devised a most cunning mixture with pitch, resin, and other combustibles, which, being lit, do emit a most prodigious smoak; and this to be fired at sundown whenever there be neither cloud in the sky nor fog on the ground; 2 great braziers of it at each $\frac{1}{2}$ mile on the line. Hearing him expound this, I was more than before encreased in my opinion of his sagacity; yet Mr. Tyke do make very little of it, disabling him with divers objections, but did promise to mentioun it to my Lord Fisher. From his manner of speaking to Mr. Wilkins I believe our present men of the Navy Office and the Army Office to be mighty high and contemptuous of all such as would show them new inventiouns for disabling the enemy; which is a great danger to the realm.

Oct. 15 All the talk is of great dissensions among the King's Ministers touching the pressing of the people for soldiers, some being with my Lord

A Diary of the Great Warr

Northcliffe and some against him. Sir E. Carson ¹⁹¹⁵ do withhold himself from the Council, and is Oct. thought as good as having given up his office. No news this fortnight gone of any fighting in Turkey, and all do believe we be now beaten there. Save for tidings of our under-water boats being in the Baltick, and there to sink many ships of the enemy, 'tis certain we do grow daily in a more parlous plight. For our dinner this night a dish of veal, stewed, and at my speaking of Cook, her evil stewing of all flesh, my wife says 'tis the last veal Cook shall spoyl for the duration of the warr, being told by the butcher that no more calves shall now be killed; and this is by order of the Agriculture Office, and very sadd it do make me to hear of it. But what is, I think, worse is what is reported of Mr. Montagu, the Treasury Clerk; he telling the Commons that next year my Lords will take for the warr $\frac{1}{2}$ of every man's incomings. God have mercy upon us!

Bless God I have yet a diary-book left to ^{Oct. 24} write in, and not all the book burned, and me ^{(Lord's} with it. Being that last night, sitting after ^{Day)} dinner to write my journal, I did fall a-doaze, and presently to find my segar fallen on the book, many pages burnt, and all my diary for last week gone, with records of many great and surprizing events, both at home and abroad. Which I will make it my business to repair, with God's help, when I can find leisure thereto. A

1915 very naughty foul day, so that I went not abroad.

Oct. Comes to me Mr. Eves, and we fell discoursing of publick matters. Speaking of Sir E. Carson's giving up of his office, Eves reports him a man of good principles, but most passionate and opiniastre. He tells how the Russians and French both be grievously out of suits with us; that the Tsar hath writ a letter to the King, under his own hand, in which he do demand the instant dismissal of Asquith and Sir E. Grey, or he will make his severall peace with William; that my Lord Northcliffe (this Eves hath from his son) is gone over into France to see Joffre, and 'tis believed they will concert measures for evicting my Lord Kitchener out of his office. On all sides our affairs do sink lower. Mr. Wm. Grace, the Crickett Champioun, died yesterday, which is as if we had lost, as it were, one of the nation's very land-marques; and is to me in a manner personall, having once catcht him out at cover-point, a brave catch with my left hand, when he did bring a Mary-le-Bone XI. to play against XXII. of Huntingdon.

Oct. 25 Up this day, with a vile sneazy rheum, come of the coldness and wet of the ayr, by reason of which I staid again within doors, and to go through the house-books. I find all shopmen's charges very shamefully encreased upon us, and most shamefull of all sultana raisins, being now gone to 1s. the lb. God knows I never thought to see the time when I should pay



MR. EVES

A Diary of the Great Warr

1s. the lb. for sultana raisins. Mistress Topper, ¹⁹¹⁵
the Admirall's lady, coming to drink a dish of ^{Oct.}
tea with my wife, she speaks very sharply of
the miscarriages of Sir E. Grey; that she was
herself warned many months ago by her
brother, through his wife's $\frac{1}{2}$ -sister's husband
having estates in Corfu, that no faith was to be
put in the Greeques; which, instantly upon
hearing, the Admirall did forward to Sir E. Grey,
but was paid no heed to. Also she tells, what
I had not heard before, that the King
(Constantine) was stabbed last spring, not by
an insurrectionary, as then affirmed, but by the
Queen herself, being in a paroxysmattick fury for
his making as if he would obtemper to Monsieur
Venizelos.

To the Reform Club, and to eat lunch with *Oct. 26*
Sir T. Carboys, where I find they have she-waiters
to serve in the coffee-room, as we have in ours,
and so it is, I believe, in near all the clubs;
and truly a strange thing that we should live
to see it, making the Pell Mell clubs to look like
Sir J. Lyons his tea-houses. Allbeit, reflecting
upon this, I believe I would as soon be served
by a maid as a man, given she be comely; as
to which it do behove all our club committees
in these days to exercise a nice discretioun.
In the Reform Club, it seems, they do draw
their own water from a well, which I did not
know till Sir T. Carboys, telling us of it, would
have us each take a glass, himself drinking

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 naught else, which put me in a twitter, fearing
Oct. we should have only a poor meal; but one of the company, a capn. by name Mirrilees, being out of France on leave, says he will make bold to ask for a pot of ale, which gave me a like boldness, and followed his example. Presently this capn., being of a Highlanders' regiment of foot, tells us what did astonish me beyond everything, to wit, how Hindenburg, William's generall, is no other than our generall, Sir H. Macdonald, that was called 'Fighting Mac' when he fought in my Lord Kitchener's army in Egypt; whose killing of himself in Paris was only feigned, but he flies privily to Berlin, and there offers his sword to the Emperour. Moreover, Capn. Mirrilees will have it that the reason of the Germans being such good fighting men is their being led by two Macs; for the other is von Mackensen, and he is in truth a Mackenzie, of the Mackenzies of Strathpyffe. Speaking of whom, Capn. Merrilees believes that he hath as good as beat the Serbs, and by this time touching hands with the Bulgars; which done, naught shall stay their invading Egypt with a mighty army, save only our sending betimes a million men to the East, of which God knows there is small hope.

Oct. 27 Up, and into the City, and to call at our company's office. Here catcht Mr. Bimley, our secretary, with his shoes and hose off, and to trim his corns. He mighty apologetick, being that until my coming none hath entered the

A Diary of the Great Warr

office since last Monday was a se'nnight, so he 1915
making himself ready for a route march of the Oct.
Stockwell train-band come Saturday. He speaks
of his being very hard put to it for finding work
to be done in the office, and now sets himself
to take stock of the stationery against this $\frac{1}{2}$
yeare's end. So I bade him eat lunch with me
at the railway inn by Liverpool Street. He
tells me a strange story of young Mo Levison
(Sir Moses' nephew), being with his regiment in
the North of England, how he was lately married,
and on his last night of bachelorhood bids his
fellow officers and other friends to dine with
him, where champagne and other wines, and all
merrie. Presently to play cards, and plaid on
into the small hours; whereby 'twas found, upon
settling, that Mo's guests among them do owe
him not much less than 200*l*, and he had their
money or checks for all of it. So with this starts
next day for a royall honeymoon, and yet hath
something in hand after all paid. Which, being
young Mo, is a credible thing enough. This
night with my wife to the Shaftesbury play-house,
and to hear 'Carmen' done in English, but I
thought not much of it. I was able to take my
wife to the play, albeit vowed against play-houses
during the warr under a 5 pounds forfeit, by
reason of this being the birthday of Aunt Cecilia
Pepys (now with God), and so exempted from my
vow by implication, together with all other family
high-days. And the high-days in my wife's

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 family must, I think (we two being one flesh),
fall within the same terms.

Oct. 28 This day news of the Austrians touching
(Simon's hands with the Bulgars in Serbia, which troubles
and me greatly. To the club, and there heard from
Fude's Mr. Eves that my Lord Bishop of * and the ——
Day) Embassadour, having been taken for spyes, were
shott in the Tower at sunrise yesterday. There
hath, it seems, been a great shooting of spyes
in the Tower this month past, above 30 times
more than is given out, and among them 5 or
6 members of Parliament and other notable men ;
which is very sad. After lunch word on the tapes
of the French Ministers all yielding up their
offices ; but the cause is not said. And what
evil thing shall befall next, God knows. At my
coming home to dinner, Cozen Penthesilea with
my wife. She now full Colonel of the Regiment
of Women-in-War Hustlers (as they have named
themselves), yet what be their duties, save to
hustle about the town in their regimentalls, I
cannot learn. Cozen wearing a khaki flap-hatt,
hussar jacquet, short knee-skirt, and high boots.
But, Lord ! to see Mrs. Colonel sit, cigarette in
mouth, on our dining-table, a-swinging her legs
and slapping her boots with her little swagger-
switch ; most ridiculous beyond everything.

Oct. 29 To White Hall, and there met Mr. Tyke,
who gives me the most lamentable news possible
that they have of the King, he being thrown
from his horse in France, whither he is gone

A Diary of the Great Warr

to inspect the troops ; and is, Mr. Tyke believes, 1915
hurt pretty badly. Which do greatly trouble ^{Oct.}
me, lest it be that the German devils have done
the King some mischief. And so, the news
getting about the town, I find many thinking.

Yesterday died, to my great sorrow, good Oct. 30
Dr. Donaldson, Master of Magdalene College,
in Cambridge. A letter this day from Roger,
which did please me beyond everything, telling
of our kinsman Capn. G. Pepys, how he hath
gotten the D.S.O. It is very observable how
so many Pepyses be now risen to good honour
and estate, bating only brother Tom.

A very foul wet day, but, being All Hallows Oct. 31
Eve, did make shift to go to church, and there (Lord's
heard a vain fellow play the fool on the Com- Day)
munion of Saints. This afternoon comes
Squillinger. He tells me, by what he do hear
from one of the court, that the King was indeed
thrown, and the cause of it, which was their
giving him a mare to ride, and not a gelding as
should have been ; for in mares is no certainty,
no more than in women, and the most seeming
docile of them ever given to fitts of skittish-
ness or sudden panick. Speaking of Churchill,
Squillinger hears that he is greatly displeased
with the other Ministers, and there have been
some high words betwixt him and Asquith.
Whereby 'tis held by some that he shall shortly
come out and range himself with Carson, and like
to make, God knows, a pretty pair of hotheads.

NOVEMBER 1915

- 1915 This day was 28 years we buried Grandmother
Nov. 1 Pepys at Brampton. A rare woman, and had
(*All* all her own teeth to the last. Reading this day
Illows of a soldier come out of Flanders, who is dead-
Day) dumb through the shock of German bombs.
And was so for 2 months and more, till one day
he goes out and gets mighty tipsy, and in that
condition finds his speech again. Which is a
strange thing to learn, that a man may drink
himself speechless, yet, if he be speechless while
sober, he may by drinking get his speech back.
Very evil tidings of the Serbs being driven back,
on the one side by the Bulgars, on the other by
the Germans and Austrians; yet 'tis said they
do slaughter the Germans in great numbers.
Which is the one comfort we have just now of the
warr, that we, the French, the Russians, and the
Serbs, do every day kill off so many Germans.
- Nov. 2* Up and to walk in St. James's Park, and
(*All* there saw for the first time the most brave show
Souls) that they do make of cannons and other things
taken from the Germans; most curious to see
beyond anything. One thing that surprizes
me was seeing the smallness of the trench-
mortars, having supposed them great mortars,
but are small things set on tripods, not much
bigger than Dr. Blabb's microscope.

A Diary of the Great Warr

With Generall Pirpleton to Wellington Barracks, where my Lord Kitchener reviews the City trainbands. A noble muster, above 2,000 of them, of whom was Squillinger; and afterwards come home with us, to drink a dish of tea. He tells that the great difference between my Lord of * * * and my lady, he suspecting her with Mr. * * *, hath in some way or other been made up, and not to come before the courts; which I should, I suppose, be glad of, and yet I am in a manner sorry. This night I did first have my wife shampoo my head, which she did well enough for a first shampooing, and shall save me 6*d.* at the barber's; the like every se'nnight for the duration of the war, please God.

To the club, and there news comes that M. Venizelos hath thrown out the Greeque Ministers on a vote of confidence; which is a good hearing. To His Majesty's house, on a very civill invitation from Sir H. Tree, who would have me see a new piece called 'Mavourneen,' by L. Parker, which for a play is naught, save only in Lily Elsie's doing her part most sweatly, but the stage scenes and the players' cloathes most brave beyond everything, being of the time of King Charles. And what is most notable of all, the first S. Pepys and his household again brought on the stage, and this, to my great content, the 2nd time within 12 months. E. Sass playing him in a manner not ill, yet with

A Diary of the Great Warr

¹⁹¹⁵
Nov. too much farce, as par example, his bussing Mercer in a publick place at The Wells; being a thing not to be believed of so sober, discreet a man, that he should thus imperill his reputacon. Mrs. Pepys, moreover, is made, I think, overmuch a simple hoyden, more than was her real nature, yet looks well enough; as, for that matter, does our great Samuel, most of all in his plum-velvets slashed with gold, when he comes to White Hall. It did please me beyond everything to see them, as it were come to life, and to have it set forth to our neighbours what a great part in our history was played by the first S. Pepys.

Nov. 5 Up, and on foot to the club to eat lunch, being my wife's day for rolling bandages; and on the way did look in many streets thinking to see a Guy Fawkes effigy, and if it should be German William or von Bissing. But not one could I discern; moreover, 'tis given out no fire works shall be discharged this night, save by licence of a King's Generall. Which do show very sadly how the warr do repress all publick merriment. At the club read of our horsemen being in touch with the Bulgars in Serbia, and pray God they do continue to touch them. Presently one comes in with news of my Lord Kitchener having thrown up his place, and such a to-do everywhere as never was, men telling on all sides how we be now utterly undone, not only by the loss of my Lord, but by the

A Diary of the Great Warr

quarrels of the King's Ministers. Home, very ¹⁹¹⁵
heavy, but on the way coming by a news-sheet, *Nov.*
'tis now given out by authority of the Ministers,
that my Lord hath done no such thing, only
departed awhile on a matter of publick urgency,
and Asquith to keep his place warm against his
coming back. But what that shall truly mean,
God knows.

To church, and afterwards to walk in Hyde *Nov. 7*
Park, being a dull day, but fair, and there met *(Lord's*
Mr. Eves and others walking. The talk is all *Day)*
of the Globe news-sheet last night taken in arrest
by a posse of constables, and all their papers
seized and presses broak; which, it seems, was
done for their asseverating that my Lord
Kitchener hath resigned up his office, notwith-
standing the other Ministers denying this to be
so. Come to drink tea with us Roger's wife
and her friend Madame de Block, she lately
escaped out of Brussels over Holland. Speaking
of the shooting of Miss Cavell by order of von
Bissing, she tells how a notable American there
did, on the day before, send a dispatch by tele-
graph to their Embassadour in Berlin, pray-
ing him to intercede with the Emperour. But
the Censor, before he would have the dispatch
delivered to the Embassadour, took it first to
William, who bids him stay delivering of it
until next morning, making as it had been de-
layed by accident. So when the Embassadour
comes next day with the telegram, he finds

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 William to all seeming in a great tosse, and
Nov. deploring that he hath come too late. 'For
had I but known in time, your Excellency,'
quoath he, 'God knows I would surely have
pardoned the poor lady.'

Nov. 8 'Tis this day advertised, to my great content, that Cozen Stockdale, the colonel of gunners, is promoted to brigadier-generall. He is, I believe, the first generall that hath ever been in our family, allbeit have had 2 admiralls, a bishop, and a justice of the King's Bench. My Lord Northcliffe writes very high this day, by the Times news-sheet, of the King's Ministers, how they do in all things mismanage the warr. By which it is understood that he would challenge them to deal with him as they have dealt with the Globe. It is on all hands feared what shall come of this contention between my Lord and the Ministers, and whether he will break them or they him.

Nov. 9 With my wife to Sir M. Levison, to his office, and to see my Lord Mayor go in procession to the Judges, being my old friend Sir C. Wakefield, and like to make a most fair good mayor. Yet am mighty sorry for him in his coming to his mayoralty in time of warr, all feasts and banquettings stopped, and the Mansion House as dead as Uncle Athanasius his Welch parsonage. A very noble, brave show, yet marred by rain; soldiers and sailors, of all arms, and what did set the crowd chearing beyond everything, a

whole batterie of cannons taken by our army ¹⁹¹⁵
from the Germans, very curious to see coming ^{Nov}
in a Lord Mayor's Show. Another thing that
pleased me to see was their bringing in procession
the guns and searchlights for saving the town
from the Zeppelin^s shipp^s. As to which, one of
the company, being of the defence corps, did
tell me of their having now a device for dis-
covering the range of shipp^s in the air, as true
as on sea or land. He believes that no airshipp
shall now come over the town but what our
guns shall sink it. Pray God it be so; albeit
small joy for such as shall have the shipp fall on
their heads. My Lord Mayor passed, Sir Moses
to entertain us to a very brave meal of meats,
pasties, and all manner of rich dishes, and of
wines no stint, both champagne and other wines.
So home, and all merrie.

To the club, and there speaking with Mr. Eves ^{Nov. 10.}
of my Lord Kitchener's being gone into the
Levant, he hears that 'tis through Ministers
having word of a secret motion set on by Queene
Sophie of Greece, whereby the Greeques will
turn upon us, at the signal given, and to cut
off our army and the French from Salonica.
Whereby 'tis held that my Lord is our best
man to put the fear of God in them, as I pray
he shall. Ill news coming of one of our transport
ships being attaqued in the Mediterranean by
the Germans with an under-water-boat; above
100 killed or hurt. And, what is worse, a great

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 Italian barque, *Ancona*, sunk in the same waters,
Nov. with 300 that sailed on her all perished. And
some of them being Americans, 'tis thought
that Mr. Wilson, in Washington, shall be moved
to write the Germans a very high note; which
is, I believe, like enough, he having a known
courage in writing.

Nov. 11 I find the Commons were in a very ill-
humour yesterday, by reason of no Ministers
being present when they fell to debating the
Dardanelles business; which was held to be a
flouting of the House, and Sir F. Banbury to
move and carry the adjournment in a high
speech. To show how madd we are at home
here, and unfit for any troubles, I have word
this evening of all the shell-loaders in a great
shopp striking off work, because a shell-caster
was brought in at a pinch to load shells; which
is, it seems, a trespass against their rules that
a shell-caster should put his hand to a shell-
loader's work. God preserve us!

Nov. 13 To the Queen's Hall and to hear Sir H. Wood
with his band of musiciens play a sinfonia of
Beethoven, and many other choice pieces, all
played most neat and tuneable beyond every-
thing. Only it troubled me to see so few people
sit in the best seats, and I would have them
made more chepe so long as the warr lasts and
the taxes be so high.

Nov. 15 Up betimes and to find a white frost, and
this is now the third day of a very eager winter

A Diary of the Great Warr

weather; so that on going abroad I wore my 1915
winter coat with the fur lining, and the collar ^{Nov.}
and cuffs of Persian lamb's wool. This is, I
believe, the first time of my ever wearing it so
early in the fall. Walking in St. James's Park,
and to see the show which my Lords do there
make of guns and engines of warr taken from
the enemy by our ships; as, to wit, a great gun
from the *Emden*, two or three torpedoes, and
sundry mines of the enemy, recovered from the
sea; most devilish engines, charged with so
much as 280 lbs. of gun cotton, so that how we
shall ever build ships to withstand the exploding
of them, I cannot see, and least of all with men
of no better wits than be now at the Navy Office.
Also they show here three great flying machines
taken from the enemy by our flying men, which
I was very glad to see. Looking at these
machines, whom should I meet but Mr. Mynns,
who lay in the same inn with us at Harrogate
Wells; so to walk with him to Piccadilly,
lamenting our condition for want of good counsel
and Ministers all at 6's and 7's. He carries me
to his house by Bryanston Square to eat lunch
with him, and there I found his lady, a fine
woman, and three the prettiest children of theirs
that ever I knew allmost. A plain warr-lunch,
with 2 cold meats and one hott pudding, yet
the manner of serving it very genteel, and
excellent discourse. Among other things we
spoke of the princes, of whom 'tis reported this

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 day that Prince Albert is fallen sick while on
Nov. liberty, and cannot rejoin his ship. And concerning the Prince of Wales Mr. Mynns tells me what he hears from his nephew in France, a capn. of foot, how the Prince is for ever bent on going into the fighting line, and what a trouble they have to keep him out of danger, he caring naught for German shot. In particular he spoak of one occasion when the Prince sat to dinner with other officers, and, they sitting long over their wine and segars, presently he is missed, and the officer in charge of him thrown in such a twitter as never was. So two of them in a motor-coach to pursue him, and presently they come up with the Prince trotting full speed for the trenches, as it had been after the beagles at Oxford. Which methought a fair royall thing, that he should chuse rather the alarms of the trenches than the smoaking and talking of a mess-table.

My wife shows me this night an advertisement she hath received of a great concourse that shall be held in the Albert Hall, come Thursday, at the bidding of Mistress Pankhurst and my Lord Willoughby de Broke, where they will impeach Sir E. Grey for his betraying the Serbs, and motion to be made for removing him from his Secretaryship of State. And my wife, like a fool, being minded to join them, I did straitly charge her that she go not abroad that night, which if she should do, I will not

grieve for her head being broak. For though, 1915
God knows, the present Ministers have brought *Nov.*
our affairs to a pretty parlous state, yet if we
should change Asquith and Grey for Mistress
Pankhurst and my Lord Willoughby de Broke,
we should be no better than the Israelites under
Rehoboam, and to be chastised with scorpions
where now we be chastised with whips only.

All the talk this day is of W. Churchill, *Nov. 16*
who makes last night a great speech to the
Commons, and to justify his resigning up his
place; a very good apologia for himself in his
dealing with the fleet, but had not a few side-
jerks at my Lords Kitchener and Fisher. To
the club, and there, at our lunching, Admirall
Topper and Generall Pirpleton did fall anew
to their disputacion touching the Dardanelles.
As to which, the Admirall very highly com-
mends Churchill for his being minded to send
our ships yet a third time into the Streights.
He believes that, this done, De Robeck had
assuredly forced the passage, given only that
he had to his flagg a sufficiency of light frigates,
such as the *Cockchafer*, handled as was the
Cockchafer in the taking of the Pei-Wo Forts,
when Topper did command her. At this the
Generall waxing mighty contemptuous, and to
say of the Pei-Wo Forts that they were but
armed with child's popguns, and likens the
Cockchafer to the Margatte hoy. Whereby
being stricken speechless, the Admirall to draw

1915 off, and to find anchorage in the smoaking-room.

Nov. 17 'Tis given out that the letting of the Albert Hall to Mistress Pankhurst and my Lord Willoughby de Broke is revoaked ; so at breaking our fast I did bid my wife observe how good advice I had given her, for otherwise there had been for certain a great riot. Very ill news from Serbia, where, it seems, the Austrians and Germans on the one hand and the Bulgars on the other do sorely press the Serbs, and like ere long to have the whole land under their heel. Going abroad this day, I find that on all sides men do fear greatly for the safety of our soldiers and the Frenchmen in Serbia, and this not only for the Bulgars in front of them, but for the treachery of the Greeques' king in their rear. At the club comes Mr. Eves with news that four of our Ministers—to wit, Asquith, Grey, Balfour, and Ll. George—being now instituted a warr council, be set out this day for Paris, and to consult with the French Ministers, which shall surely mean that new unforeseen troubles be afoot. Talk on all sides of our fleet and the French being despatched to the Piræus, but Mr. Tyke coming in, he denies this, albeit he believes that the French would have it. I asked Mr. Tyke, touching the Italiens, whether they will send an army to Serbia, and he believes they cannot do this for lack of money, but if we will lend them 200 million pounds we may

A Diary of the Great Warr

have 200 thousand of their soldiers. So it ¹⁹¹⁵ seems we must bear the whole burden of this ^{Nov.} warr on our backs, both fighting ourselves and paying our Allies for fighting, and makes us like a man with a family of poor relations to keep. Thinking of this as I walked home, no sooner am I got there than comes the post-girl, and news of Sister Pal being brought to bed of a boy. I do resolve, whatever suasions they use, not to stand god-father, being already god-father 6 times over, and do cost me, upon a generall reckoning, 10 pounds a yeare; which is as much, I think, as can justly be expected of any Christian man.

News this day of one of our hospitall ships ^{Nov. 18} sunk in the Channel by a mine, and above 70 drowned of poor sick and wounded soldiers from France that had thought to be safe in England last night. Each day now bringing us tidings of some new calamity, I do resolve that henceforth I will not so much as open any news-sheet till such time as I have broaken my fast, considering that ill news do come worse to a man upon an empty stomach. Being my wife's day for rolling bandages, I to eat lunch at the club, where was Admirall Topper, and he believes that this hospitall ship, the *Anglia*, was lost by a German mine, being laid by an underwater-boat, and they now have boats so cunningly made that they can lay mines with them under the sea. But this Generall Pirpleton to deny

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 very stoutly, holding that it is a British mine,
Nov. and broak adrift in the late gales, being so
damnably ill-laid by our sailors. At which I
did protest, and we came nigh having high
words, but for the Generall being called to his
lunch. Presently, Squillinger coming, he in-
forms us of what did lately befall Professor
Blodger, of the Megatherium; he living in the
club since his mother died in 1892, and thought
to have been the last woman he ever spoak to.
But no sooner do they bring women to serve
at the Megatherium than within a month the
Professor disappears, and on the same day one
of the wenches, and it seems they have made a
match of it.

Nov. 19 Up betimes, and on foot to the Burlington
Arcade, being in want of a new neckcloth. Here
Mr. Binks did show me a new manner of tying
a bow for the neck, being that the tie is twice
wound around the collar, instead of once, and
this double winding of the tie hath a very neat
modish effect. So to get me three ties for this
manner of tying, all of Ceylon silk, a very chaste
pattern, and by taking the three did save 9*d.*,
to my great content. It is given out that our
Ministers be returned from Paris; so if they
have accomplished aught there, 'tis mighty
soon done, sooner than I would have credited
it of them. They coming back, W. Churchill
is gone out, he commissioned as a major of
yeomen, but whether he will be long content



IT SEEMS THEY HAVE
MADE A MATCH OF IT

A Diary of the Great Warr

with that rank many do doubt. Meeting young ¹⁹¹⁵
Eves by Charing Cross, he hears that, at his ^{Nov.}
bidding good-bye to F. E. Smith, Churchill
did say to him that he carries a field-marshal's
baton in his suit case. I pray God he do not
set himself to supplant Sir J. French.

To church, and heard a good sermon by the ^{Nov. 21}
vicar, a very excellent, persuasive, good, moral ^{(Stir-Up}
sermon. He very earnestly bidding all to a ^{Sunday)}
concourse touching missions, come Tuesday, I
did resolve that my wife shall go thereto, and
we agreed that she shall have an egg to her tea
and I to dine at the club. This afternoon to
the Albert Hall, and there heard very good
musick plaid by L. Ronald and his band of
musiciens, in particular a sinfonia of Beethoven
(his fifth), plaid most nobly beyond everything.
R. Radford singing, and sings excellent well,
but his songs I liked not, save for his singing
'The Two Grenadiers' at his being recalled.
It is very observable in giving of concerts on
Sundays how the singers do often chuse to sing
none but lugubrious, dull songs, and these not
dull by reason of their being sacred, but only
dull prophane songs. Given out this day by
the news-sheets our having promulgated a
blockade of the Greeque ports; whereby 'tis
thought we shall bring King Constantine to his
senses, as I pray it shall soe prove.

Up, and to walk in Hide Park for a gust, ^{Nov. 22}
being a very fair, frosty morning, and there I

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 saw ice on the Serpentine River. To the club,
Nov. and to eat lunch, whereto I would have eaten
a dish of macaroni cheese, but they did serve
it most foully smoaked, so that I was put in a
pretty tosse, and presently to write to the com-
mittee. In the smoaking room Mr. Pye, and
he mighty savage of a mutton chopp, served to
him black without and blue within. Joining
us Admirall Topper, Squillinger, and other
members we fell discoursing in very high terms
of the conduct of the club's affairs, and this in
many particulars; whereof Mr. Pye did indite
a schedule; as, for example: *Item*, the cooking
vile beyond everything, and most of all in
respect of grilling, as to which 'tis said we have
had allready 5 chief-cooks these last 15 months
(2 interned for alien enemies), and each one
a naughtier cook than the last. *Item*, the service
of the waiting women worse than that of the
makeshift fellows they did displace. *Item*, the
windows never rightly cleaned for the duration
of the warr, whereby a man, be his eyes never
so good, cannot read in the morning room by
daylight. *Item*, the page-boys' hands more
fitt for chimney sweeps than club pages. *Item*,
the match-boxes in the smoaking-room by no
means properly filled, so that at this moment
there be three boxes empty, and five other
boxes on examination found to contain but 19
matches among them. Upon these recitals,
we present (being in all 11 members) did resolve,

jointly and severally, that it shall be our business 1915
to chuse fitt and proper men to serve on the *Nov.*
committee, and have them returned come the
January electioun.

A letter from brother Tom from Gilford, *Nov. 23*
where he is now in billets with his regiment ;
who have, says he, made him treasurer of their
men's foot-ball club, and is now 3*l.* short on his
moneys, and, if he make it not good, shall
mean his being brought to a court-martial.
So with this he would have me to lend him the
3 pounds. This vexes me mightily, for I can-
not have our family's name brought into publique
scandal through Tom ; yet how, in these warr-
times, am I to spare him 3 pounds ? So to
write and ask him what money he can command,
by borrowing or otherwise ; and if he can make
up 30*s.*, I will lend him the like amount till
come Christmas. 'Tis now given out upon
authority that we have no blockade in force
against the Greeques, but only, I suppose, the
threat of it, if they chuse not to come to our
terms. Which troubles me for the fear our
Government be too easy with these wrigglers.
Talking hereof with my wife, all she thinks
of is, if we blockade the Greeques, how then
shall she get Zante currants to our Christmas
plum-porridge, which is like the woman's silliness.

Father's and mother's wedding day (both *Nov. 24*
with God), and were married this day was 56
yeares. Which is for me a high-day, and all

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 vows absolved. So with my wife to the Savoy
Nov. Playhouse, to the daylight performance, for
fear of the ayrships and the darkness of the
town by night, and saw a very good play by
H. Vachell, called 'The Case of Lady Camber.'
H. B. Irving and all the others doing their parts
most excellently. To the club, my wife being
gone home, and all the talk is of my Lord Derby,
who hath made an harangue to the broakers
on 'Change, and in it did as good as name my
Lord St. Davids for a liar and my Lord Ribbles-
dale for a traitour. 'Tis thought that they
both shall send their seconds to wait on him.
Mr. Eves, coming from Westminster, tells us
of the new trouble that the Ministers be fallen
into with their bill that they would lay before
the Commons' House to extend the duratioun
of the Parliament, which otherwise shall end
come January. And was to have been laid
yesterday, but postponed, and now, says Eves,
not laid to-day, and not like to be this week.
Which is, it seems, in part through the disagree-
ments of Ministers among themselves, but most
of all through their fearing some of the Commons,
that they will not consent to this bill. Of whom
chief is Sir E. Carson, and he, 'tis believed, will
resist the bill to the last, and shall find many
to support him, and most of all in the Lords'
House. These dissensions among our nobles
and leaders be very sickening to hear of, and a
mighty evil example to the common people.

A Diary of the Great Warr

Come this morning both good and ill news ¹⁹¹⁵
of the warr; namely, that the Serbs be over- ^{Nov. 25}
whelmed in one place by the Austrians, in
another by the Germans, and the capital of their
Government removed with their army to Albania.
So this is now the second king and government
that have been overturned and driven out of
their land by these scourges of our time.
Secondly, from Asia news of our army winning
a very bloody battle against the Turks on the
Tigris, and this battle fought near the city of
Ctesiphon, which I had thought dead and buried
in the desert these ten centuries gone, but doth,
it seems, still stand, albeit in some measure
decayed. Meeting Sir M. Levison by Charing
Cross, we spoke of this matter, and he believes
that when this warr is ended, and we have
gotten possession of the Euphrates railway
and the 'Turques' dominions in those parts, we
shall by extending this railway restore their
former prosperity; and not Ctesiphon alone,
but Babylon, Nineveh, and many ancient cities
to revive their former grandeur. For which,
he says, there is need of naught but a sufficiency
of capitall, and this shall assuredly be gotten
in the City by sound companies formed to that
end. Which I was glad to hear, yet how much
capitall shall be left in the City come such time
as the warr is ended, God knows.

To Richmond in Surrey and to eat our ^{Nov. 26}
lunch with my wife's friend, Mistress Mullins.

1915 A very fair meal of three dishes, good company,
Nov. and all merrie. By and by to walk in Terrace Garden and to the chrysanthemum house, where as brave a show of these flowers of all manners and sizes as ever I beheld. But, Lord! to see them pulling down the Star and Garter, and to think of what merrie hours I did once spend there, before I was married; which makes me mighty sad to think of. So home, where whom should I find smoaking one of my segars but brother Tom? Whom I was at first minded to pack off shortly; but he telling me that his regiment is ordered for foreign service, and it is, he believes, for the Levant, and he is come to bid us good-bye, my heart melts towards my scape-grace brother, thinking it may be the last time of my seeing him. So to feast him heartily, and presently a bottle of the second-best port for drinking his health; and by the time of his parting did give him 5*l.* that he may pay his debts and want for nothing. Yet he is no sooner gone than it misgives me that I have no more than his word for the regiment going abroad, in which I pray God forgive me if I do Tom a wrong.

Nov. 29 Up betimes and to the City, and to discourse with my broaker concerning consols. As to which have been in a pretty stewe this se'nnight past, having fallen so low as 57, by reason of the prices for selling being made free, which God knows why they did, and many foreboding

A Diary of the Great Warr

that within a week the price shall come to 50; 1915
but the prices being now better, and my agony *Nov.*
in some degree abated, I believe it shall be to
my advantage to sell 500. Seeing Mr. Mc-
Gallup, he tells me the price is now 60, and like
to go better; notwithstanding which he very
urgently counsels me against selling, unless I
have assurance of a better use for my money.
Which I believe I have, knowing of many who
have of late profited mightily by buying of
rubber shares. Only this I would not tell
McGallup, being minded first to speak with Sir
M. Levison, of whom I have hoapes that he shall
prove serviceable to me therein. So bade
McGallup sell for me 500 at 60 or upwards, and
afterwards at the club hear that he hath done
this at 60 $\frac{3}{8}$; to my great content. A mighty
severe order comes out this day, made by the
King in Council for to restrain the drinking of
ale and strong waters, whereby no tavern nor
club shall sell such lickors before noon, nor
within other hours to that end appointed. It
is thought that this restrictioun shall greatly
move the common people, and many fearing
great riots; but all is quiet, I thank God, at
least in our part of the town.

Being a holy day and I of all vows and *Nov. 30*
penances absolved, I did by telephone bid Sir *(Andrew*
M. Levison to dine with me at the club this *Day)*
night and afterwards to the Empire musique
house; whereto he consents, and shall give me

1915 occasion to speak with him touching rubber
Nov. companies' shares. To the club, where came
to me Admirall Topper and Mr. Pye, and would
have me stand for the committee come January
electioun, saying that none other is so well-
fitted to search out and reform our present
abuses; whereof they did mention a further
particular, to wit the club dusters, as to which
the Admirall learns of our paying 5*d.* each for
them to a shopp in Oxford Street, yet he knows
a shopp in Edgware Road where they do sell
dusters for 4 $\frac{3}{4}$ *d.*, as good dusters as ours, or
better. He and Mr. Pye both using a great
insistence that I will allow them name me,
I did agree to consider of the matter, whether
I will or noe. I confess it contents me not a
little, their having so high a value for me.

For Sir M. Levison an especiall good dinner
with champagne wine, and all merrie. Anon
speaking of rubber shares, and Sir Moses did
open himself pretty fully, and names to me
sundry companies whose shares, if bought now,
shall, he believes, be enhanced 10 or 20 per
centum come January. I pray God this shall
repay me my costs of entertayning him, and of
the 4 segars he had (6*s.*), 2 at the club and 2 to
put in his pocket. One thing he told me that
surprised me to hear; how in Mincing Lane
they do pin great hoapes on the Germans sinking
some of our rubber ships in the Mediterranean
Sea, whereby if 5,000 tons should go to the

A Diary of the Great Warr

bottom of the sea, the price of rubber shall rise a full 1s. per lb., and the companies' shares with it, so that 'tis an ill wind that blows nobody good. Dinner despatched, we to the Empire, where a revue called 'Mind Your Step,' but save for G. Graves' fooling and Ethel Levey playing some good turns, I thought not much of it. The town is now all madd for these 'revues,' as they call them, and even some play-houses given over to them, but wherein they do excel such rare good entertainment as we had aforetime at the Empire and other musique-houses, I know not.

1915
Nov.

DECEMBER 1915

1915
Dec. 1 Up with a naughty headache, which I do lay to flinging off my hat in the taxi-coach, at my coming home last night, whereby the wind blew on my head. To the 'phone, and to bid Mr. McGallup buy me 200 Tony Lumkins and 200 Toplot Bunkums, being the names of the companies that Sir M. Levison did give me last night. It surprises me not a little that McGallup knows not of such names of companies, but having them writ plain on my dinner card, I bade him go find them. All the talk this day is of Sir J. Simon, his yesterday attacking my Lord Northcliffe and his news-sheets in the Commons; he shewing by chapter and verse how the Germans have copied my Lord's writings into their own news-sheets and published them among the Bulgars, Greeques, Rumanians, and others, to our grievous undoing. To which my Lord do now make answer in very high terms, that the Radicalls do conspire to damage his news-sheets for the benefit of their own, and Sir J. Simon to use his office on that behalf. So it is a pretty quarrell, and what shall be the end of it God knows. To the club, and there Mr. McGallup rings for me by telephone, and he do swear that no such companies as I named o him do exist, nor ever did exist. Which

troubles me not a little, thinking Sir M. Levison 1915
hath made a fool of me. But Lord! calling him *Dec.*
upon the telephone, it seems that I have mis-
heard him and writ down the wrong names,
and he will send the right names to my broaker;
and with this he tells me that these companies'
shares be risen to-day, the one 2s. 3d., the other
2s. 9d. So there is 10 per centum of the profit
I thought to make on them gone already, which
makes me madd.

Came to me this night young Hinchingbrooke
Pepys, Ned's 2nd boy. He on liberty from his
ship in the North Sea, where they have been
now these 2 months hunting for German under-
water boats, of which, he tells me, they have
taken 2, but of the manner of taking them naught
would he say, being on parole as to that, in
which I do commend him; so bade him eat
lunch with us to-morrow, and we will go to a
playhouse, which, being for the sake of my
own brother's son, and he home from the warr,
I believe I may do with a good conscience, my
vow notwithstanding.

A fair, bright day, mighty welcome after *Dec. 2*
the late rains. So on foot to Bond Street, and
to get seats for the Duke of York's house. Anon
to the barber's for having my head trimmed
and there fell in with Mr. Minns. He spoke
of a very dark plot against the State, brought
to light by certain of the news-sheets; and is,
it seems, for sending food into Germany by way

1915 of Denmark, and is formed of a party of Radicall
Dec. food-merchants, and certain Ministers of the King believed to be privy thereto. God save us from all such rogues. Home, and to open a bottle of Burgundian wine for Hingchinbrooke. So, having well fed and drunk, we to see 'L'Enfant Prodigue,' which is a French play in dumb-show, most curious to see, with musick, and did, I believe, move me as much as at my first seeing it, nigh 25 years ago, while I was yet a batchelour. And this do in a manner surprise me, being that I am not in generall so easy moved by stage plays since I came 40, and ofttimes sadly disappointed in seeing again plays that did formerly delight me beyond measure.

Dec. 3 This day, meeting at the club Admirall Topper and Mr. Pye, I did acquaint them of my consent that they shall name me to be choasen of the committee come January. Which, indeed, I did in my own mind determine no later than last Tuesday, upon their request made; yet it shall, I think, become me better that I show a reluctance for undertaking this service. Spok this night with my wife of Bella, our new mayd, what an ill-favoured, clumsy wench she is, and hath an evil habit of hard breathing while serving us at table. Moreover, her breakings of glass and crockery like to be the ruine of us. At which my wife flies in a tosse, and, says she, if I will not chuse stomack Bella, I will stomack

A Diary of the Great Warr

none, being that there are no mayds to be hired 1915
in all the town. Which is, I believe true, and *Dec.*
most of all for such as do live in flatts ; of whom
some that I know do live for weeks with no
mayd to wait on them. And, among others,
Mr. Copley, with whom I spoak but yesterday
of the best manner of cooking bacon for break-
fast and peeling of potatoes, which, it seems, his
lady do now expect of him, and to rise each
morning by 6 of the clock for lighting the fires
and cleaning the knives. So no more said to
my wife as to our Bella ; yet did fall to con-
sidering with myself whether it were not more
to our comfort, and to the saving of my money
also, if we should have a day-woman to help
Cook in place of Bella.

This morning, being in doubt whether I *Dec. 4*
have by me whiskey enough for my drinking
till come Monday, did 'phone Tripp, the vintner,
and to bid him deliver a dozen this forenoon.
But, Lord ! it seems that by this new Order of
the Council he may not sell strong waters of a
Saturday. Which is indeed a foolish, madd
law, that because, for the defense of the realm,
the common people be interdicted from getting
over-served with strong lickors, to the hindrance
of their making powder and shott for the King,
yet sober citizens may not so much as get them
a bottle of whiskey for drinking in their house
to their meat. And to this purport I did
write to the Post news-sheet a very plain, cogent

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 letter. This despatched, to Kensington with
Dec. my wife, to the Albert Hall, and there heard
the 'Creation,' by Haydn; the first time I
have heard it these 20 years, and do please me
as much, I believe, as any musick of this sort
that ever I heard. After that Elgar conducts
his Carillon, and Madam Cammaerts to recite
'Chantons, Belges,' in English, most nobly.
Home, and there getting most evil news of the
warr. This is what the Turques have beaten
our army away from Baghdad, and the Generall
to retreat down the Tigris nigh 100 miles, and
2 of our river boats lost. So all our joy of
winning a great victory over them at Ctesiphon
comes to naught.

Dec. 6 To the club, and there heard many speak
very bitterly of the improvidence of our ministers
and generalls for their despatching against the
Turques so far as nearly to Baghdad an army
unequal for strength to the Turques' army.
Of whom was Generall Pirpleton, and, being
well versed in this sort of warfare by deserts
and rivers, he tells me what our chief error is
in this; namely, in our not sending with our
army a great company of horsemen, who should,
upon the Turques attacking, encircle their
flanks and threaten their rear; and most of
all he laments that General Nixon raised not
a company of cameleteers, such as that where-
with Pirpleton did himself serve in Egypt with
my Lord Wolseley, whereby he did strike terror

A Diary of the Great Warr

into the dervises, and would, he believes, be ¹⁹¹⁵ the same with the Turques. Such a company *Dec.* he would himself levy even now, and this forenoon to White Hall and to see my Lord Kitchener hereon, but could not get speech with him.

Comes to pay his respects my tenant Mr. *Dec. 7* Scrivener from Brampton, being come to town for the Cattle Show. He brings for our eating a pair of foules and a Stilton cheese, which, God knows, be welcome enough in these evil days. To Bond Street, and there saw certain most excellent satirickal pictures of the warr, done by a Dutchman, L. Raemaekers, of which all the town do now talk. And mighty fine they are, both for the drawing of them, and most of all the fierce lampooning of German William and his men. Meeting young Eves, he tells me that he hath it from the editor of the *Telegraaf* news-sheet, of Amsterdam, wherein these pictures publisht, that the Germans did lately offer Raemaekers a great sum of money, many thousand pounds of our money, so he would but desist from making his pictures against them and their Emperour, which do go all over the world, and to hurt them more than all the armies of their enemies. But this bribe Raemaekers did refuse, disdaining it, and for answer says that 'In this warr to be a moral neutral is a thing impossible for a man.' Which methought well said. Speaking with my wife this night concerning house expences, I bade her have no

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 minced meat made for our Christmas eating,
Dec. but to buy $\frac{1}{2}$ dozen of the pastry-cook, which shall save me, I believe, 5s., and good enough to look at on the table, being that I cannot eat them of late for fear of the spleen.

Dec. 8 Reading this day what is writ by a certain professor touching the late schedules of births, how he-babies be now born in proportion to she-babies as 1,055 to 1,000, whereas the proportion to be in ordinary no more than 1022.5 to 1,000. He proves, by the instance, out of many former records, that warr hath always caused a like encrease in the proportion of he-babies above she-babies. Which is very strange, but what the reason be, God knows. Drinking tea with Mr. Eves and his lady, here was a young capn., who did divert us with telling what hath lately befallen him in getting billets for his men; as to wit, one woman tells him that all her children be down with mumps; but he going next door, here the woman would know why they billet men on her, she having a great family, and not rather on her neighbour who hath none. So he goes back and billets 6 men on the first madam. Also of another madam pleading her new furniture and floor clothes, but will let the soldiers lie in a shed down the garden, where is a fire place and it makes good, dry, snugg lying. So he with her to see the shed, but returning to the parlour, 'This is a fine big room,' says he; 'and will put 4 men here.'

A Diary of the Great Warr

Whereat 'For goodness' sake, sir,' cries she; 1915
'what of my new furniture?' 'That, mis- *Dec.*
tress,' says he, 'shall very well goe in your
shed.' By what this capn. tells, I do thank
God for my living in town in a flatt rather than
in a country place where soldiers be quartered.

Home, but no sooner there than my wife
tells me of our Cook in a rebellion against my
interdicting of minced meat, and to vow she will
no longer live in a family where they make not
minced pies for keeping Christmas. And now,
it seems, she hath a letter from her lieutenant,
the milk-carrier, that is prisoner in Germany,
and he begs for food to save him from starving.
Of which my wife did tell me naught, but, like
a fool, must plan with Cook their despatching
Christmas chear to this prisoner, and here is
the reason of Cook's rebelling upon the minced
pies. So, since I cannot suffer the jade to quit
now, and no Christmas dinner to eat, I must,
I suppose, obtemper to her; yet means I am
to furnish minced pies for German swine, who
shall assuredly steal them from Cook's lieutenant.
It is very observable how all serving wenches
do carry themselves higher and higher every
day, they knowing their own rarity, and makes
them no more our servants but our tyrants.
And what shall be the end of it, God knows.

A very cold foul day, and naught for it but *Dec. 9*
to hire a taxi-coach for getting to the club (10d.).
There reading very evil news of the Bulgarians'

1915 onslaughts against the French and our men in
Dec. Macedonia, and we yielding ground; the intent
of the Greeques more than ever doubtfull, and
all our affairs in a pretty messe. Presently
comes Mr. Eves from White Hall, and speaks
of great changes like to be made soon; my
Lord Kitchener, being now returned from the
Levant, to go into Egypt with commission as
generalissimo of all our eastern armies; Ll.
George to be brought into my Lord's place as
Secretary at Warr; Sir J. French to be called
home, and our army in France and Flanders
to be, as to their chief command, under Generall
Joffre. As to what may be the truth of these
matters I cannot tell, nor yet how it shall
advantage us; only it is certain we must do
something.

My wife being taken of a naughty colick,
with green-sickness, I sent for Dr. Blabb to
her. From whom comes back word that he
will wait on us so soon as he can be spared from
the recruiting office. And after about 2 hours
he comes. He speaks of the great multitude
of recruits that do now come at my Lord Derby's
call, which I was mighty glad to hear of. He,
with 3 other chirurgeons, at work examining
them till $\frac{1}{2}$ after midnight last night, and again
all this forenoon. He lays my wife's colick to
her eating of an over-kept coney yesterday to
her lunch, and makes me thank God I did eat
lunch at the club.

A Diary of the Great Warr

Trimming myself this day, it comes to me ¹⁹¹⁵
to consider whether I shall not trim off the ends ^{Dec. 11}
of my moustache and whittle it away into only
one narrow tuft of hair beneath my nose, after
the fashion of what they do name the Charlie
Chaplin moustache. Which, by what I hear,
our soldiers did first copy from that play-actor,
but now become the mode with about $\frac{1}{2}$ our
bloods. Anon, upon apprehensions of finding
that this style perchance become me not, yet
my moustache, thus clipped, cannot be soon
replaced, I did stay my hand; being, God
knows, no such light matter as that a man should
adventure himself recklessly therein.

Seeing our cook go abroad this afternoon ^{Dec. 12}
most modishly dresst up, beyond everything, ^{(Lord's}
and a hatt shaped like a man's beaver, with a ^{Day)}
cock's feather to the side, I spoke of this to my
wife, wondering that the wench should thus
bedizen herself the while her man starves in a
German prison. But, Lord! my wife tells me
that Cook walks out with another fellow these
5 Sundays past, having a chandler's business
in Pimlico; and when my wife upbraids her,
makes answer, very pert, that a wench cannot
shame herself to walk out on Sunday without a
man for the sake of a prisoner in Germany, and
she would have my wife mind her own affairs.
Which is a pretty sign of the lightness in love
of all such wenches, and do set me pitying the
poor fool prisoner among the German devils.

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915
Dec. 13 Up betimes and into the City to a meeting of our company's board, and is the day for passing the checks for us directors' fees. Mr. Bimley makes a mighty sorry report of our affairs; of profit this yeare not 1d. to go against managing charges, and with our bankers no more than 50*l.* to our credit. Which gives me no little concern for the share-holders, lest they shortly demand an abatement of the directors' fees. At the club this day Admirall Topper singled me out into the card room, being then empty, and there told me the complaints he meets every day about the miscarriages of the committee; among others of a woodcock lately served to Mr. Pye without watercress, and of the claret-cellar being found warmed, one day last week, to only 49½ degrees, albeit, as all do know, 51 degrees is the right warmth for claret. He thinks this a very scandalous dereliction by the steward, and would have me bear it in mind against my being choasen of the committee. It seems there be now already 7 members named for chusing, against 3 to be choasen, of whom Generall Pirpleton and Mr. Babbitt pledged to reforming the club's affairs.

Dec. 14 Meeting this morning Mr. Chopley, he going to his constable's duty, and walkt some way with him. He now promoted to sergeant; and do take, I believe, no little pride of it. He tells me of what lately befell a friend of his, who for fear of the Zeppelin ships would leave town

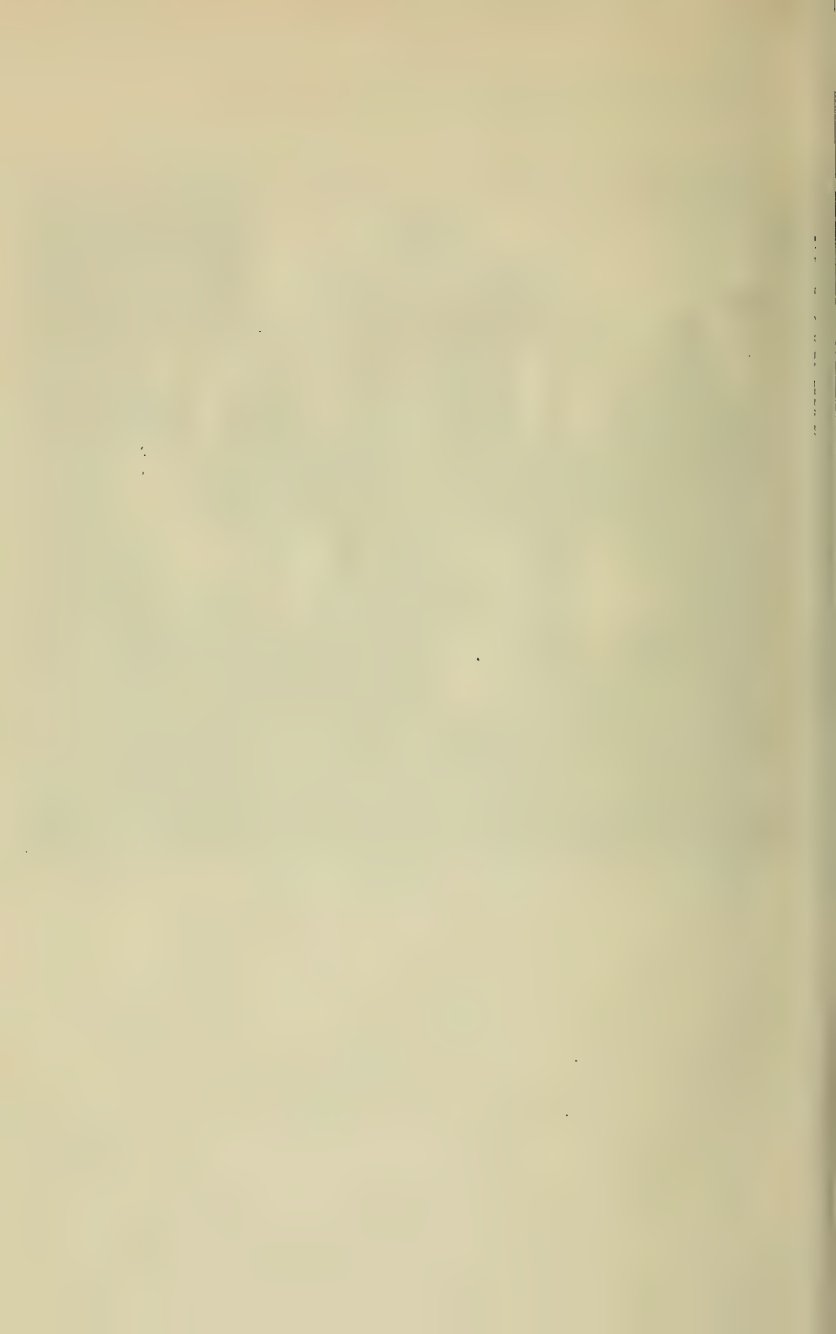
with his lady and children; so, thinking to ¹⁹¹⁵
make all especially safe, brings a constable and Dec.
his wife into his house to take care of it. But
the constable no sooner gone out at night on his
beat, and his wife asleep in bed, than a party
of thieves to break in and rob the house. As
to which, none but a fool would hire a constable
to guard his house from thieves, his absence
for duty being regular and by this knowledg-
able beforehand to all house-breakers. Yet 'tis
observable, as Mr. Chopley did remarque, how,
for all our darkened lights and so many constables
gone for soldiers, both house-breakers and street
thieves do give but little trouble since we are
at warr. Wherein some do discover a great
marque of publick and patriotick spirit in even
the basest of men; but Mr. Chopley lays it
rather to the close vigilance of the special
constables. Reports this night of our army
and the French being withdrawn safely from
Serbia into Greece, yet this not without most
fierce fighting with the Bulgars. The Greeques'
King, 'tis said, hath consented to remove all
his forces from that region, in earnest that he
will not fall upon our men. I pray it be so, for
if but one man's life should hang upon the word
or oath of any Levantine, the Lord in Heaven
have mercy upon him!

On foot to White Hall, and to see Mr. *Dec. 15*
Tyke upon a concern of Hinchingbrooke's,
wherein I have hopes that he will serve me.

1915 Some discourse with him of the fleet in the
Dec. Mediterranean Sea, and he told me of its being
a harder business to catch the enemy's under-
water boats in those waters than around our
own coasts, which is by reason of the greater
space for them to move, and the multitude of
harbours and towns where they get supplies;
and this not alone on the 'Turques' coast and
the coast of Afrique, but, as 'tis feared, from
the Spaniards and the Greeques supplying them
privily. To the club, and there find all do
commend B. Law his yesterday making of
the Commons a most wise, noble, patriotick
speech, wherein he says that notwithstanding
the Radicalls have taken a catch of us by saving
their Bill against property votes, if so be the
duration of the Parliament be enlarged, yet he
would chuse submit to this rather than the
King's Government be overset in the face of
the enemy. Nevertheless 'tis, methinks, over-
tender to the Radicalls, they having no such
scruples, but under cover of the common peril
will incontinently rob of their birthright all
such of us as have votes in respect of our
property. And having robbed us of our votes,
being our only defense, they will next, without
any diffidence, despoil us of our property also.
Which is a very naughty, devilish thing to think
of. Sir H. Smith-Dorrien is this day appointed
to lead an army against the Germans in the
East Afriques. Concerning whom I had some



THE CL



A Diary of the Great Warr

discourse with Generall Pirpleton, and he allows ¹⁹¹⁵
him to be a very good, bold, energetique com- ^{Dec.}
mander, albeit somewhat hasty of temper, and
shall, 'tis hoped, restore our fortunes in those
parts.

'Tis given out upon authority that Sir J. *Dec. 16*
French hath resigned up his command in France
and to come and have chief command of the
King's forces at home; being what Mr. Eves
foretold me this day was a se'nnight. And sets
me wondering whether, if Eves had his authority
for this, he shall not have had like authority
for all else he did tell me. My Lord Alverstone
dead, and very greatly lamented of all for a
just, learned, discreet, pious man. Whom I
did ever value, particularly for his singing in
the quire of St. Mary Abbott's Church, in Ken-
sington, what time I did also sing there, yet
having my boy's voice; and once did pat me
on the head and commend me very highly of
my singing the anthem, to my great pride and
content. And had a good stout voice, a high
base voice, such as my man's voice when it
came to me, albeit not so stout as mine; and
in his surplice to look most noble and devout.
God rest him! This day I had word of brother
Tom through Mr. Pye. He yesterday in Gilford
and there meets Tom, but naught, it seems,
said of Tom's regiment going to the warr.
Whereby my mind misgives me more than
before of my simplicity in my giving him 5*l.*

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 for outfitting him against his going over the
Dec. seas ; so hereon writing in straight terms and
to have the truth from him.

Dec. 19 To church, and my wife wearing a new hatt,
(Lord's which is in shape a cylinder, but to taper
Day) upwards ; no brimme, and the outer surface
painted in black and white checks, so that it
is like naught so much as one of the Spithead
forts, made small. And so I did tell her, and
do wonder that she should so waste our money
in warr time. At this the wretch in teares,
and to ask if it be not a fair thing that, being
lady to a Navy Office pensioner, she should
bear one of the Spithead forts on her head.
Which is such a foolishness as I knew not how
to answer it. Reading this day in the Observer
news-sheet a very good plain essay, writ by J.
Garvin, wherein he declares Asquith proved
unfit to hold his office, and no hope of our over-
coming the Germans till such time as we be rid
of him ; and so, I find, many do now think ;
yet how we shall get rid of him God knows.

Dec. 20 Very chearfull news of a German frigate sunk
in the Baltick by our underwater boats, and
being given out from Berlin is, I suppose, true.
Yet is made hard to believe by another thing
they do give out, to wit, of their fleet having
scoured the North Sea for our fleet but could
nowhere discover it. At the club this day
Mr. Pye did assure us, upon the authority of a
Dutchman of his acquaintance, that the dis-

A Diary of the Great Warr

affection of the common people in Germany 1915
do every day encrease, and the late riots before *Dec.*
the meeting of their parliament by many degrees
graver than we were given any knowledge of.
Pray God it be so; albeit the Dutch do prove
themselves to be in warr worser liars than the
Germans. While we ate lunch comes Mr. Eves
with word of our army embarquing from some
part of the Gallipoli regions. It is very observ-
able how thankfull all be that this place is given
up, and, as it seems, with small loss to us.

Thought this day to have had a letter from *Dec. 21*
brother Tom, but none comes, and from this *(Thom-*
I believe he cannot tell me the truth as to what *as's*
I did ask of him, but must needs lie, so takes *Day)*
time to consider of a good lie. My wife telling
me of turqueys, how high they be gotten in
price, so that a turkey fit for our company at
Christmas shall cost us about 30s., which is
such a price as I had never thought that I should
live to pay it for 1 turkey. To the club, and
there meeting Mr. Eves, he spoak of what he
lately told me of my Lord Kitchener, how he
will presently resign up his office, and Ll. George
to be Secretary at Warr in his stead. And this
Eves believes to be as good as confirmed by Ll.
George in the Commons' house yesterday, he
making a very full, open, precise speech, wherein
all the derelictions of the Army Office particu-
larly related, and many of them most scandalous
beyond everything. Which is thought by all

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 the Commons to point at my Lord Kitchener,
Dec. and, Asquith sitting by and assenting, my Lord will not brook it. So almost every day we do now hear of one or another Minister that is to be got rid of; yet is it very noticeable that all do remain in their places, bating only W. Churchill. Home by way of Regent Street, and to buy my wife a Christmas gift; to wit a new quilt to our bed (39s. 6d.); which is, I believe, what she would herself chuse, our quilt being gotten thin and sleazy for the winter nights.

Dec. 22 To Mitcham, and to a game of golf with Sir M. Levison. But few players, and all to look mighty desolate; the steward telling of above $\frac{1}{2}$ the members killed or wounded in battle. One game I did win, one Levison; but what troubles me is my golfing breeches hardly meeting about my middle, which at my last wearing them, yesterday was 9 weeks, did allow me of a full inch to spare; and this do come, I believe, of the warr making me to deny myself overmuch all sports and exercises.

Dec. 23 This day a letter from brother Tom, he standing to it that, in telling me he was going with his regiment overseas, he spoak the truth; for he is of a certainty going some day, though he knows not when, and did never pretend otherwise; only, against the contingency of their getting marching orders at short notice, did think it brotherly precaution to come and bid me good-bye. God knows where in our

A Diary of the Great Warr

family the rascal hath his glib slyness from, 1915
except it be from great-uncle Ulysses Pepys *Dec.*
the attorney at Common Pleas, and had the
first name for drawing false affidavits without
perjury of any attorney of his day upon the
rolls.

By reason of many distractionous of Christmas, *Dec. 27*
no leisure have I had for writing in my diary (*John's*
these 4 days gone. As for Christmas, it was *Day—*
fair enough; having seven to eat dinner with *the*
us, to wit, Roger and Fanny Pepys, their *Evange-*
3 children, and cozen Penthesilea (the she-*list*)
colonel). With them comes Squillinger, whom
finding at the club, and he most sadly dis-
appointed of his Christmas feast by his host
having his son killed in France, I bade him join
us. Very good chear we had; a wench hired
to help wait on us, and so our meat served in
proper style, as I would have it. Anon playing
hunt-the-slipper with Roger's children; and
after this snapp-dragons, and all merrie. Yester-
day walking in Hide Park I met Mr. Dumball;
he lately come out of Copenhagen, and there
hears of Emperour William that he hath for
certain a cancer in his throat; and this not the
first, but last year he had one, and was cut for
it. But now another is grown, and this time
the chirurgeons will not cut him; so there is
nothing for it but he must die like his father.
This Dumball hath from a Danish chirurgeon,
a very sober, discreet man; yet did give me

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 warning that in all Europe is now no such place
Dec. for lying tales as Denmark, and the $\frac{1}{2}$ of them
set afloat by the Germans.

This morning and all night a most fierce gale blowing, and Cook tells me of a man in Pimlico that hath his chimney blown down, and falls through the roof; but he and his wife, sleeping on the next floor, did hear naught, but when the neighbours broak in and thought to find them dead, the two of them lie fast asleep. Which is very strange. Meeting Mr. Chopley, he going to his constable's duty, I took a turn with him, and he hears from a constable that the Ministers shall meet at noon, which is believed a sign that there be fresh dissensions among them touching the pressing of such as have not enrolled themselves for soldiers.

Dec. 29 To Drury Lane playhouse, my wife and I, with Fan and her children, and to see the pantomine players playing 'Puss in Boots.' A very brave spectacle, and the scenery as fine as ever I beheld. Gave each of the children a box of chocolates (3s.); 6 places (children $\frac{1}{2}$ price), *1l. 13s. 9d.*; tea, 5s.; taxicoach, 4s. 6d.; so that I have spent in all 2 pounds 6 shillings, which is such a sum as, God knows, I can very ill afford for pleasuring, yet have had mine accompt of value in the entertainment of the children.

Dec. 30 Good news this day of the Frenchmen taking

A Diary of the Great Warr

nearly 1,700 Germans by fighting in Alsace, 1915
and many more killed and hurt. 'Tis now by *Dec.*
all acknowledged that the Germans do grow
short of men. As to this, we taking lunch this
day with Generall Pirpleton and his lady, I
did hear a very strange tale told by a certain
madam of the company, having a cozen that is
of the army in France. This officer did lately
mount guard on sundry very noble German
prisoners, and so kept in a place apart by reason
of their blood and rank; among whom is a
certain young Graf, grievously wounded, and
presently the chirurgeons to declare to him that
he must shortly die. So at this he indites a
telegraph dispatch to his Emperour, petitioning
for his wife, that she be allowed to come to him
ere he die; and this he begs the officers that do
guard him to put through for him to Berlin for
the love of God. Which by some means done,
and answer returned that the Emperour will
allow it not. Whereat the Graf falls to raging
and cursing against the Emperour, and, 'By
this,' cries he, 'I be absolved from all allegiance
to that bloody tyrant;' and, with this, tells
the officers around that whatsoever they have
heard of the straits to which the Germans be
brought for men, and food, and money, is as
naught to what is truly their condition; so
that, he says, 'we do full well know that we
cannot but break down in warr, and when it
shall be is but to say a few se'nnights more or a few

A Diary of the Great Warr

1915 se'nnights less.' So saying, he gave up the ghost,
Dec. which is judged by all to be a sign of his speaking
the truth, that he should not chuse die with a
lie on his lips. Some pains I did take to discover
the name of this Graf, and of our capn. that
heard his depositions, as well as of the place
where he lay in prison; but all this hidden, it
seems, by order of the Censor. Nevertheless,
the hearing of such a confession did chear me
not a little.

Dec. 31 All this afternoon to my accompts, and
there, to my great joy, find myself worth above
400*l.* more than I was worth this day was a
yeare, for which the Lord be praised. And is,
under God, come of my providence in warr
sparings for myself and my wife, whereby, in
spite of some of my incomings reduced and taxes
encreased, I have as good as made 425*l.* This,
then, is my condition: My health good. I
have raised my estate by above 400*l.*, and I have
broaken my wife to a proper self-discipline of
expençe, especially in the business of hatts,
frocks, and other cloathes, so that she is down
20*l.* on that accompt. And this I do resolve
shall henceforth stand a precedent, wherein
may God strengthen and continue me. So, for
all publick alarms and distractions, ends the
old yeare for me with very good content.

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

H&SS
A
2394

UTL AT DOWNSVIEW



D RANGE BAY SHLF POS ITEM C
39 09 08 08 05 024 5